Christianity Or Islam?

Which is the true Religion?

Contents:  
Part I—On Islam

Part II—On Christianity  
Part III—On Biblical corruption

(NOTE: The website links in some parts of this book are mere listings. The articles contained in them are still laid-out in this book.)

**Part I: PROVING AGAINST ISLAM**

PROVING ALLAH IS A FALSE GOD

Muslims only recourse to say Allah is the true God is through quranic miracles. Indeed quranic miracles are beyond natural so it must have been by a higher being called, God. So quran is saying that allah is true god bec he sent these quranic miracles.  
But wait! Even YHWH (the bible god) said he sent these quranic miracles. Read here for proof:  
(A1—Refer below for the article)  
But muslims say, YHWH and Allah are literally the same person. The thing is—when Moses said that YHWH gave the quranic miracles to Muhammad it indicated giving it to a false prophet. Meaning, YHWH and Allah cannot be the same person. Fact is, Moses preached polytheism such as:  
a) GEN 14: 20 MOST HIGH GOD to indicate a supreme god in comparison to other gods of its kind according to grammar:

**ADVERB** [ADVERB adjective/adverb]  
You use **most** to indicate that someone or something has a greater amount of a particular quality than most other things **of its**[**kind**](https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/kind)**.**

b) DEUT 10:17 GOD OF GODS to indicate multiple gods. These cannot be false gods as one of them is Moses. Lets read:  
**Exodus 7:1**  
**[1]And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.**

Moses was made a god is compliant with the Hebrew text of KJV–the codex Leningrad so it must be accurate. Indeed moses was god—proving, that multiple gods in this verse isn’t false gods. So its polytheism meaning YHWH having moses as his prophet cannot be the Islamic allah for the prospective nature of his teaching which is polytheism. In short, YHWH isn’t allah.  
So as I have presented, YHWH claimed he gave quranic miracles to false prophet Muhammad so if there is any chance that he is the true god then it follows that his words through moses are true—then it suggests allah is a false god. So can I prove that YHWH is the true god? Yes, in this next blog:  
(A2—Refer below for the article)

Biblically, it is provable that YHWH is the true god through traces of advance knowledge in the bible like fulfilled prophecies and bible science which predates its discovery and fulfilment. These realities prove the biblical god to have been existing, so there we go! A proof that the biblical god is real therefore anything he promulgated must be true. He said he gave the quranic miracles to Muhammad so it must be true.

Objection in form comes like this: “to say that YHWH isn’t Allah due to polytheism is problematic as you based it on a corrupted bible”  
The thing is, you cannot prove moses polytheism to be corrupted, right?  
It is bec in DEUT 4:39 it says:

Deuteronomy 4:39  
[39]Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, **that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.**

There is only one god, not polytheism. The thing is, can you guarantee that his being ‘one god’ is conclusive? Or as a premise to a conclusion, should we see it from a spectacle of logic to mean one god for Israel to worship bec in context they recognized multiple gods through moses polytheism? It is explained here how he is one god—that is, for worship:

**Exodus 34:14**  
**[14]For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:**

So when it said in DEUT 4: 39 that there is only one god, in logical consideration it means one god for Israel to worship while recognizing moses polytheism. It’s a logical deduction. Having this reality, muslims have no reliable proof to confront the reality of moses polytheism. Besides, Muslims haven’t proven corruption of the moses polytheism texts and thus, they failed to appropriate sound reason that YHWH is Allah thus it stands—YHWH cannot be allah. Due to this foregoing reality, then allah cannot be the true god for bearing no evidential means through quranic miracles to prove his deity.

What do we have now?

Allah isn’t proven to be the true god. YHWH has proofs he exist and thus his words must stand—indeed, he gave the quranic miracles to Muhammad which then, negated the true deity of allah.

A1--IS ISLAM TRUTH?

Basically, to have a strong grip on reality it is necessary to lay down some basic and necessary inquiry on its nature by subjecting it to some form of acid test.

Is there guarantee that islam is truth?  
You have to engage with these questions or suggestions as acid test to how reliable it is indeed as truth.

1. Prove that allah is the true god.  
2. Prove that allah is his real name.  
3. Prove that quranic miracles were indeed from allah.  
4. Prove that quran isnt lying.

Of course, you have answers to these following questions but basically basing it from quran like:

“Yes allah is the true god bec its in the quran…”  
“Yes allah is his real name bec its in the quran…”  
“Yes quranic miracles were from allah bec its in the quran…”

But then, the last portion would be a matter of thought: Prove that quran isnt lying. Of course, you still have answer to this like:

“Quran cannot be lying bec obviously it was from the true god. How do we know its from the true god? Bec the quranic miracles and numerical miracles in it cannot be from other than the true god–allah.”

So they were saying bec the quranic miracles and numerical miracles in it are indication of a revelation that cannot be human, then the only conclusion is that–it was from the true god. The thing is, from which alleged true god was it: **allah or the biblical god?**  
Bec biblically, the biblical god beforehand claimed that he is the one giving miracles (signs and wonders) even to false prophets as it say:

Deuteronomy 13:1-3  
[1]If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, **and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,**  
**[2]And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;**  
**[3]Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet**, or that dreamer of dreams: **for the LORD your God proveth you,** to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

The verses is saying–that the biblical god prove or test you by signs and wonders (miracles) the false prophet speaks and that these miracles are valid bec it is fulfilled, or truthfully, materialized. For god to be saying, he prove (or test) you through signs and wonders (miracles) imply that he gave these miracles even to false prophets.

**Lamentations 3:37**  
**[37]Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?**

But the prophet who speaks these miracles is false bec he teach a god other than what mosaic israelites knew to be god.

**“…whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known…”**

What mosaic israelites knew to be god was a god who acknowledges the existence of other gods:

**Deuteronomy 10:17**  
**[17]For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:**

**Exodus 7:1**  
**[1]And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.**

**Psalms 82:1,6-7**  
**[1](A Psalm of Asaph.) God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.**  
**[6]I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.**  
**[7]But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.**

Muhammad is a false prophet as he preached a god other than what mosaic israelites knew to be god–a god acknowledging other gods, whereas muhammad preached a god that do not acknowledge the reality of other gods. So biblically, muhammad is a false prophet. Its as if the biblical god was saying:

“I gave the quranic miracles to false prophet muhammad to test whether you love me–or if you would prefer allah by the influence of quranic miracles allegedly were from him…”

This is the acid test. What guarantee that islam is truth when the only evidence you have for the reliability of islam–the quranic and numerical miracles–are being muddled by the existence of these claim by the biblical god that is, he gave the quranic miracles to muhammad?  
How will you prove now that islam is truth having doubt now to your only source of evidence–the quranic and numerical miracles?  
If quranic miracles were from the biblical god, then some parts of quran were by him and some parts–moral laws, killing, war and bloodshed etc…–were by allah, so in matters of truth, what guarantee that allah isnt deceitful? This would raise certain doubts bec there is no proof anymore of his reliability like:  
Is he the true god, indeed? And, is his name really allah? How shall you prove it without the participation of quranic miracles?

Having this, are you sure now that islam is truth?  
A. Islam is saying, allah is true god bec of these quranic miracles.  
B. The biblical god says, he gave these quranic miracles to muhammad.  
Having 2 claims, how can we determine now which is telling the truth? Im just showing you 2 contrasting claims. One from quran. The other from bible. With 2 contrasting claims, what quarantee that quran or islam is correct? It gives doubt to the truthfulness of islam. What guarantee then that islam is truth–or is allah really the true god, indeed?

A2--ADVANCE KNOWLEDGE–A PROOF OF GOD

Advance knowledge is to know something like an event or fact or reality before its fulfillment or discovery. We have lots of it in the bible like fulfilled prophecies and bible science that predates its discovery. Advance knowledge is our ultimate proof of god as this kind of characteristic isnt natural but beyond it classifying it as something supernatural. A characteristic of a higher being above nature–that as we call god.  
In my other blogs i have shown examples but i like to specify here an advance knowledge that will surely encaptivate you for second thought.

Here is:

Job 26:7  
[7]He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, **and hangeth the earth upon nothing.**

The hebrew word used was **talah**to mean “to suspend”.

Hebrew: תּלה  
Transliteration: **tâlâh**  
Pronunciation: taw-law’  
Definition: A primitive root; **to suspend** (especially to gibbet): – hang (up).

**To suspend** means to float. The bible was saying, earth is suspended in space and it is unattached to anything–or, attached to nothing.

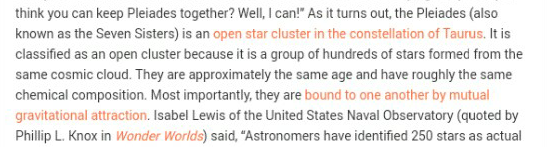
An excerpt:

“When you are suspended in mid-air, you are hanging above the earth unable to use your feet. **Think of floating like this as another sense of suspension.**… In science, suspension iswhen particles that should sink are made buoyant by another substance and float, like bubbles, off the bottom of a vessel.”

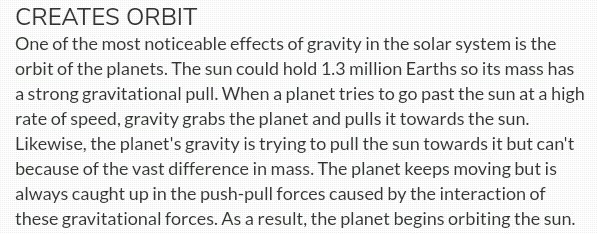
[https://www.vocabulary.com](https://www.vocabulary.com/) › suspe…

suspension – Dictionary Definition : Vocabulary.com

How did the bible knows about such thing? It could only be an advance knowledge. We know that heavenly bodies could be attached one with another through gravity yet it certifies the earth to be unattached. Here is an example where heavenly bodies were attached like the constellation Pleiades.



On the other hand, earth is attached to nothing. It isnt attached to the moon or the sun or any planet bec their gravity is on opposite force. The earth’s gravity pulls towards it, and so likewise with nearby heavenly bodies. Their gravitational force pulls one toward themselves therefore there is no attachment. Lets read:



So on this juncture, we have proven how earth is suspended in space without any attachment. So how did the bible knows about it–if not from a higher being with an advance knowledge, right?

We call him god.  
Objection may come like–space isnt nothing.  
Yes. Space is a vacuum state. Here is an excerpt:

“In [quantum field theory](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_field_theory), the **quantum vacuum state**(also called the **quantum vacuum** or **vacuum state**) is the [quantum state](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_state) with the lowest possible [energy](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Energy). Generally, it contains no physical particles. **Zero-point field** is sometimes used as a synonym for the vacuum state of an individual quantized field.

According to present-day understanding of what is called the vacuum state or the quantum vacuum, it is “by no means a simple empty space”.[[1][2]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_vacuum_state#cite_note-Lambrecht-1) **According to quantum mechanics, the vacuum state is not truly empty but instead contains fleeting** [**electromagnetic waves**](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Electromagnetic_waves) **and** [**particles**](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Particles) **that pop into and out of the quantum field.**[**[3][4][5]**](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quantum_vacuum_state#cite_note-Dittrich-5)**“**

Space isnt nothing bec it has in it **fleeting**electromagnetic waves and particles. Still, earth isnt attached to something fleeting validating further that earth isnt attached to anything–even, to things in space. The thought of attachment is for earth to be suspended in space yet there is no such thing. There is no attachment yet it is suspended or floating. Proof of an advance knowledge.

How is it advance knowledge?  
The oldest biblical manuscript is the Dead Sea Scrolls dated to be 200 BC–100 AD. The scientific discovery on gravity was in modern times.  
Objection may come like:

“Earth isnt floating…”

NASA on the otherhand declares that planets (that are not orbitting a star) are floating. For example:  
Dr Lucas commented, **“It’s exciting to find these planet-sized objects floating around in space, unlike planets such as our Earth which orbit a star.**Our new results provide the first steps in the exploration of their physical properties.”  
“The identification and study of these objects is extremely interesting in itself,” added Dr. Roche, “but it can also aid our understanding of the star formation process, which is one of the major mysteries in astronomy.”  
The so-called ‘planets’ float in space by themselves, not orbiting any star. They are thought to be between 5 and 13 times as massive as the planet Jupiter, so they are rather large by the standards of our Solar System and are most unlikely to support life.

Logically, it should have been:  
**“It’s exciting to find these planet-sized objects floating around in space, unlike planets such as our Earth (floating) and orbitting a star.**

To sum it up–It was simple. ‘earth floats on nothing’ meaning, nothing on it in space makes it float.  
  
EXPANSION OF THE UNIVERSE–A PROOF OF GOD

Science discovered that universe is expanding. Galaxies has been moving away farther from an initial point. But do you know that even before science discovered this, it was already worded in the bible in the the oldest living old testament manuscripts, in the dead sea scrolls dated 200BC-100AD that indeed universe is expanding?How did the bible know?It could only be from other than human.This advance knowledge among the many is proof that someone supernatural have spoken these–that as we call god. Yes, advance knowledge is our proof that god exists bec advance knowledge could only be supernatural.So let us check on the bible’s expanding universe, shall we?

****Isaiah 40:22****  
****[22]It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:****

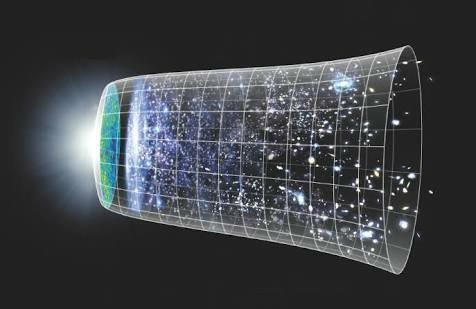
The verse say, “****that stretch out the heaven as a curtain and spread them out as a tent…****”

Using terminologies such as ****stretch****and ****spread**** suggests expansion. So clearly, the bible was saying that heavens is expanding.

The hebrew root word used for ****stretch****is this:

****Hebrew: נטה****  
****Transliteration: nâţâh****  
****Pronunciation: naw-taw’****  
****Definition: A primitive root; to stretch or spread out; by implication to bend away (****including moral deflection); used in a great variety of applications: – + {afternoon} {apply} bow ({down} {-ing}) carry {aside} {decline} {deliver} {extend} go {down} be {gone} {incline} {intend} {lay} let {down} {offer} {outstretched} {overthrown} {pervert} {pitch} {prolong} put {away} {shew} spread ({out}) stretch ({forth} {out}) take ({aside}) turn ({aside} {away}) {wrest} cause to yield.

The bible is showing us beforehand before the reality of scientific discovery that heavens is expanding in a manner that it ****bends away.****This reality was then discovered by science. Look at the picture below:



If you notice, indeed universe is expanding in a manner that is slightly bending away but if we consider how massive are these heavenly bodies thus in a real life scale, the bending away is not merely slight.

What is amazing is, the bible knew these even before scientific discovery. How is that possible?

It could only be from no other than god. Still, there would be objection by saying there is no clear statement having the root word used was not certifying a certain definition bec instead of ****spread out in a manner of bending away****other supplied definition could have been possible too like ****bow down.****Therefore its vague. We are not sure of a certain definition.

To this, my answer would be is reliant on the second clause:

****“…and spread them out as a tent…****”

The hebrew word used was:

Hebrew: ****מתח****  
****Transliteration: mâthach****  
****Pronunciation: maw-thakh’****  
****Definition: A primitive root; to stretch out: – spread out.****

Still, the second clause retain a certainty of an expanding universe by certain derivation of the hebrew word mathach to mean an spreading or stretching out. It means an expanding universe, indeed foreknown before its discovery.

Look at the picture of the universe above. It looks like a tent being spread out corroborating the biblical account–an advance knowledge. This could only points out to a supernatural being as its source. The Isaiah passage didnt say “exactly like a tent” so we must not expect it to be as exact. Still the universe as how it was charted resembles a tent. It resembles this one below:



ADVANCE MIND: THE ULTIMATE PROOF OF GOD

Truly, the only way we can prove the existence of god is through tangible elements left intact by ancient people used by god to send messages. It was through god’s words that we can trace back the reality of god from whom these letters were from. There are traces in these manuscripts that can prove god, that is, the advance mind imprinted on it.

Yes, the biblical advance mind is our ultimate proof of god. Words transcribed the very reality of god.

I’ll give you an example, one among the many.

The oldest biblical manuscripts as far as i know is the dead sea scrolls. It was dated to be from 200 BC-100 AD. We can read from it how God spoke in the past having said these regarding Israel:

Leviticus 26:32-45  
[****32]And I will bring the land into desolation:****and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.  
[****33]And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.****  
****[34]Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies’ land****; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.  
[****35]As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.****  
****[36]And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies;**** and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.  
[37]And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.  
[38]And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.  
[39]And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies’ lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.  
[40]If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;  
[41]And that I also have walked contrary unto them, ****and have brought them into the land of their enemies;****if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:  
[42]Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.  
[43]****The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them****: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.  
[****44]And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.****  
****[45]But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.****

This was echoed about by prophet Ezekiel as he said in chapter 36:

****24]For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.****

[****34]And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.****

****[35]And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.****

This trace of god, his advance mind, was reflected through testimonies of witnesses how in reality it was fulfilled. Indeed, israel became desolate then blossomed again to a robust landscape. That israel scattered to the land of his enemies then returned back fulfilling the said prophecies.

Here is a look at some of those testimonies how it evidently corroborated the trace of god–advance mind.

In 1835, French poet Alphonse de Lamartine visited Palestine. He wrote:

“Outside the gates of Jerusalem, we saw indeed no living object, heard no living sound. We found the same void, the same silence … as we should have expected before the entombed gates of Pompeii … a complete, eternal silence reigns in the town, on the highways, in the country … the tomb of an entire people.” (Recollections of the East, Vol. I, 1845)

Famous American author [Mark Twain](https://unitedwithisrael.org/mark-twain-all-things-are-mortal-but-the-jew/) visited Palestine in 1867. He described his visit in Innocents Abroad:

“There was hardly a tree or a shrub anywhere. Even the olive and the cactus, those fast friends of a worthless soil, had almost deserted the country. A desolation is here that not even imagination can grace with the pomp of life and action. We reached Tabor safely. We never saw a human being on the whole route.”

Charles Warren, a British archeologist and researcher who did extensive research in Jerusalem, wrote in the year 1870:

“The Land of Israel is bound up in the chains of its curse which hangs over it. The land has no redeemer, and it is a wasteland with no one to cultivate it or care for it.”

Lastly,

We see israel now as a blossomed landscape. It was so as prophesied by Ezekiel.

****…And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.****

****…And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden;****

This among many is my proof of god–advance mind. An advance mind denotes foreknowledge. Things, events, situations etc have been foreknown before it actually happens, fulfilled or discovered. This capability is non human and non earthly. It could only be by someone supernatural. But objection may come in bunches like saying:

****Foretellers can do likewise…****

To this i can say, By whose power? If by themselves, then its coincidence. But if by god, then its advance mind.

****Lamentations 3:37****  
****[37]Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?****

Nevertheless, coincidence or god, you have to consider preponderance. The bible has numerous traces of advance mind so to say it was by coincidence is farfetched. Much so, there were 4 succeeding prophecies that happened as indicator to which historical event was it fulfilled:

a. Scattering of the jews.

b. Desolation of the land.

c. Return of the jews from all countries wither they went.

d. Blossoming of the waste land like the garden of eden.

These as confirmatory to which historical event it was fulfilled to–that as reflection of an advance mind.

Proving God Exists, Atheists!

Advance knowledge is the strongest argument to prove God exists. It is knowing things before it become discovered or fulfilled. It is foreknowledge. This kind isn’t natural as observable in humanity, but rather supernatural. It points to a supernatural mind, or person. We called him, God.

I will show you biblical advance knowledge that predated its scientific discovery. This is my proof why I believe the biblical God is real and must be the supreme authority in our lives. Advance mind is an attribute of God and being not natural points to the reality of a higher being.

Here are 3 advance knowledge in the bible:  
 a) **Law of nature**  
 **Did you know that before science discovered that there is a thing called law of nature, the bible already has told about it? Note that the oldest manuscript is the Dead Sea scroll dated 200BC-100AD yet it has in it facts that predated scientific discovery. One of it is the law of nature the bible called as ‘ordinances of heaven and earth’.**

Jeremiah 33:25  
 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed **the** **ordinances of heaven and earth…**

Ordinances is synonymous to laws thereby proving the advance mind.  
 b) **Circuit of the sun**

Here goes:  
 Psalms 19:4,6  
 In them hath he set **a tabernacle for the sun**, His going forth is from the end of the heaven, **and his circuit** unto the ends of it: **and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.**

Science discovered that indeed the sun moves in a circuit.  
 c) **Circle of the earth**  
 **By saying ‘circle of the earth’ doesn’t postulate the earth as circle but rather in the correct sense is that, the earth has a circle. Lets read:**  
 **Isaiah 40:22**  
 **It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth…**

The earth isn’t a circle but instead the earth has a circle. This is true as discovered when the first picture of earth was produced we can see a circle as an imaginary circumferential line across it, yet the biblical testimony predated this modern knowledge. My proof of God.

With these 3 scientific advance knowledges in the bible for sure validates the reality that God exists bec an advance knowledge (foreknowledge) cannot be natural. Empirical proof shows that it isn’t natural, and to have knowledge on cosmology ahead than science, then it construe that the source of information has the higher capacity to know cosmology in a rather supernatural way. It proves God.

Answering Atheist-Scientist Forrest Valkai First off, Logical approach is a must and it would necessitate its use in making arguments and counter-arguments. What he did to my block text video is to disprove advance knowledge by trying to falsify my 3 examples of it, wherein he begun by saying with regards to the bible mention of law of nature, that even ancient civilizations had built some sort of structures relative to equinox, seasons and other natural phenomena, etc… But wait, what did the bible say—ordinances of heaven and earth. Heaven, or the outer space so even transcending to beyond the solar system, So yes, in a way ancient men had ways to sort of determine these phenomena in partial, the thing is—the bible have spoken in a generalized way: Heaven, to mean beyond what men discovered as God said:

Isaiah 42:9 [9]Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: **before they spring forth I tell you of them.**

In here it clearly expressed the thought that what God declared in particular, are not discovered yet prior to the declaration; “before they spring forth I tell you of them.”

Meaning, before there are some sort of discoveries, the bible have it first so when the expression ORDINANCES OF HEAVEN, these conforms to what is not yet discovered so what the bible is saying is that, beyond what men discovered as law of nature there are ordinances of heaven yet undiscovered so in here, its foreknowledge. He wasn’t giving a possibility but a certification of truth as he said:

Psalms 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: **the testimony of the LORD is sure…**

What is the point? God was giving a certification that beyond what men discovered prior to the declaration, there are expectedly, ordinances of heaven so beyond seasons, equinox etc… there are more. Its obviously an advance knowledge.   
NOTE. HE WASN’T GIVING A POSSIBILITY BUT A CERTIFICATION, VERIFICATION, CERTAINTY. Next, CIRCUIT OF THE SUN.

He said, the author of the bible based it on how it appeared that the sun is moving from sunrise to sunset, so basing on it he assertively concludes a circuit of the sun. Let us quote the verse:

**Psalms 19:6-7 [6]His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.**

But wait! The verse is clear—from one end of heaven to the other end of it, and this is a sure testimony.

Psalms 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: **the testimony of the LORD is sure…**

If its sure then it cannot be the sunrise to sunset apparently circuit, right? It spoke differently than what is assumed by the scientist. Its obviously a predate reality than science, an advance knowledge. Bec what the bible said is—a circuit from one end of heaven to another end. Its totally different than the apparently sunrise-sunset circuit. How about that?   
NOTE. HE WASN’T GIVING AN ASSERTION BUT CERTAINLY, A CERTIFICATION.

Next, CIRCLE OF THE EARTH. In grammatical essence is not saying the earth is flat circle so people using it to support their heresy must have to destroy grammar to be correct bec in grammar, obviously it expresses the thought of earth having a circle as opposed to earth as a circle so using an argument based on grammatical dissonance is quite not helpful to his argument. The stronger argument is, the earth has a circle and it is the imaginary circumferential line across it, and that folks finalize the thought that indeed the bible has in itself advance knowledge which for us Christians, manifest the trace of God. Thank you.

Sir Forrest Valkai tried to refute my biblical argument on the biblical phrase ‘circle of the earth’ in this excerpt:

“c) Circle of the earth By saying ‘circle of the earth’ doesn’t postulate the earth as circle but rather in the correct sense is that, the earth has a circle. Lets read:

**Isaiah 40:22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth…**

The earth isn’t a circle but instead the earth has a circle. This is true as discovered when the first picture of earth was produced we can see a circle as an imaginary circumferential line across it, yet the biblical testimony predated this modern knowledge. My proof of God.”

He said, as far as 500BCE we already knew the shape of the earth to be a sphere. He even quoted a person, apparently a Greek expert who measured the circumference of the earth.

How shall I respond?

Simple. We need to employ grammar in comprehending the phrase ‘circle of the earth’. Note carefully that circle is singular and that it is simply a 2-dimensional circumferential line, so it isn’t speaking of the earth as a whole bec the earth isn’t a 2-dimensional circle. It rather means that earth has itself a circle and we can distinguish it from its imaginary circumferential line across the equator or across its middle part, right? So what do I mean? This imaginary circle was unknown even from anyone before the bible bec what the people in ancient time knew as he claimed to be far as 500BCE was regarding shape of the earth. Saying CIRCLE OF THE EARTH isn’t about the shape of the earth but the imaginary circumferential line across it and particularly for the Greek surveyor who measured the circumference of the earth in 240BCE is quite delayed bec according to Encyclopedia Britannica, it says:

"The Book of Isaiah, comprising 66 chapters, is one of the most profound theological and literarily expressive works in the Bible. Compiled over a period of about two centuries (the latter half of the 8th to the latter half of the 6th century BCE), the Book of Isaiah is generally divided by scholars into two (sometimes three) major sections, which are called First Isaiah (chapters 1–39), Deutero-Isaiah (chapters 40–55 or 40–66), and—if the second section is subdivided—Trito-Isaiah (chapters 56–66)"

So the book of Isaiah containing the phrase ‘circle of the earth’ is complete already on 600 BCE, so it predated the time when the Greek expert measured the earth’s circumference, so on this time that Isaiah wrote it, it was yet unknown about the circumference of the earth he called ‘circle of the earth’. Nobody knew then of that circumferential line. What they believed then was the round shape as sort of assumption but the bible predated this pseudo-knowledge by a century on the imaginary circle the prophet Isaiah had intended to convey, obviously, an advance knowledge—my proof of God.

ISLAMIC PROPHETS IN BAD LIGHT!

Muslims blame the bible for trying to paint prophets in bad light bec the accounts were humiliating for a prophet’s reputation which shouldn’t be the case. They say, prophets are honourable and respectable messengers of god so to have infamy in their reputation is quite untoward and unacceptable like noah getting drunk and naked, David having an illicit affair with Bathsheba, solomon’s idolatry etc… as if, in islam no such infamy is ever recorded on the life of a prophet but is that even true?  
lets read:

**71:25-27  
Because of their wrongs they were drowned…And Nuh said: “My Lord! Leave not upon the land any dweller from among the unbelievers, for surely if thou leave them they will lead astray thy servants and will not beget any but immoral ungrateful children.”**

Meaning, Noah is just saying that unbelievers beget evil children. On this note, that is simply jumping to conclusion or in short, slander and judgmentalism. It isn’t a moral attribute nor virtue but obviously—an error, so it would be a prophet’s flaw, or imperfection. Was there guarantee that an evil father begets an evil son?  
This simple analytic is telling us that comparatively with biblical prophets even Islamic prophets are not perfect. They too commit errors. They too are in a bad light. So is this telling how Muslims overlook the Islamic flaws so to devalue reality regarding biblical prophets when that is actually how prophets are—flawed, errant and imperfect? Fact is, their Islamic Noah had done a big injustice to children for calling them evil bec their parents are evil. That is, slander and judgmentalism.

How come?

Bec allah promised to guide whom he wills and led astray whom he wills so its universal, therefore he can guide an unbeliever’s son, if he wills.  
**Quran – 28:56 “You Muhammad shall not be able to guide to Allah’s path whom you like or to whom you have special affection\* but Allah guides to His path of righteousness whom He will and He knows best those who are willing to lift to Him their inward sight.”.**

So actually, this reality—even the keel between bible and quran, that is, prophets could be in a bad light. So Muslims, how come you attack the bible in such front?

ALLAH SAID CHRISTIANITY IS RIGHT

Yes—as per logical understanding of Surah 5:69, it says:

**“The believers, as well as the jews, the sabeans and the Christians all who believe in God and the last day and do righteous deeds will have nothing to fear and they will not grieve…”**

In this depiction of who will be saved, one of them are the Christians, meaning—these are not practicing muslims, they don’t practice islam and one of the pre-requisites for salvation as implied ‘they will have nothing to fear and they will not grieve’ is to do righteous deeds. These righteous deeds cannot be Islamic in nature bec if its Islamic then it shouldn’t have described them as Christians but bec it described them as Christians then these must have been doers of Christianity bec if they are not, then why call them Christians in the first place so for being Christians then it follows that their righteous deeds are christian too, right?  
Bec if not, then why Allah called them Christians? Christians practicing Islam are not christians at all.

**Titus 3:10-11  
[10]A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject;  
[11]Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.**

In short, allah implied that for Christians to be saved they must do righteous deeds, which in this case is Christianity as how allah called them Christians bec if they do other than Christianity, then allah must have not called them Christians, right? They cannot be Christians if they do Islamic beliefs. **Christians doing righteous deeds while remaining christians?** These could only be members of Christianity and to be christian is to do christianity.  
Simple logic.  
But they might say, a christian doing righteous deeds were practicing the original gospel as viewed through islamic perspective. This gospel isnt the bible gospel. The thing is, nothing in history revealed christians practicing the gospel as viewed through islamic perspective and even if there were, nothing guarantees that trinity or polytheism isnt part of it, or is there guarantee that their gospel is the real gospel? The only christians in history during muhammad’s time were catholics.

Its as if allah condones Catholic Christianity, as also a form of true religion. (Or, is it a linguistic error?)

PALIMPSEST: QURAN IS CORRUPTED

Firstly, we have to note that there is no original quran. The original quran was written on bones, stones, leaves etc… And these were lost. So we have nothing as confirmatory agent to validate if either oral or written transmission was in harmony to the original quran.  
Uthmanic quran as contemporary scripture for the modern muslims is highly regarded as the preserved word of Allah thus the standard and authoritative scripture for generally, all modern muslims, but how is that confirmatory having no original quran to validate its authenticity?  
And how about oral transmission? How could it be reliable having no original quran–or even, original recitations to validate with?  
Clearly, written or oral transmission of the quran cannot be validated by means of the original quran–or original recitations. Therefore, it would be undetermined whether uthmanic quran is indeed the preserved word of Allah or not.  
As much so that Uthman burned the other variances of quran during his time. These variant quran was deemed insignificant and rather was confusing if it would be as extant thus burning them was the remedy yet there was no guarantee that all variant quran was burned.  
Fact is, a palimpsest survived and was discovered. This palimpsest is as old as the time of Uthman. The standardization of Uthmanic quran was on 650 CE whereas the palimpsest washed off text was dated 632-669 CE.

What is a palimpsest?

It is a parchment, an ancient writing material with its original text washed or scraped off and substituted with a new written text. The washed off text is readable thròugh UV light and revealed an ancient quranic text as old as the time of Uthman. It reveals variants and altered context and added words as compared to standard text–the uthmanic quran. Therefore the palimpsest is a variance of the uthmanic quran.

“Gabriel Said Reynolds, professor of Islamic Studies and Theology, published a commentary clarifying the unique differences between extant ancient Qur’an copies. He defines the lower text of the Sana’a palimpsest as ”a rare Qur’anic palimpsest – a manuscript preserving an original Qur’an text that had been erased and written over with a new Qur’an text.” Reynolds explains that the lower script of the Sana’a palimpsest ”has so many variants that one might imagine it is a vestige of an ancient version that somehow survived [Uthman’s burning of all versions](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_Quran#Completeness) of the Qur’an except his own.” He concludes this finding is problematic because the Sana’a variants ”do not match the variants reported in medieval literature for those codices kept by companions” of Muhammad. Furthermore, Reynolds affirms the ”Sanaa manuscript… is almost certainly the most ancient Qur’an manuscript [and] contains a surprising number of variants, including completely different words.” Reynolds concludes that the Sana’a manuscript is ”our most ancient manuscript of the Qur’an [and] does not agree with the standard text read around the world today.”[[28](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sanaa_manuscript#cite_note-28)”

According to study, the washed off texts were not written by professional copyist yet the fact remains, it was notably a copy from an older manuscript. Its reliability is undetermined yet for a fact, its a preserved manuscript.

“[Déroche](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fran%C3%A7ois_D%C3%A9roche" \o "François Déroche) characterises the hand in the lower text as “very gauche and irregular” and “not the work of a skilled professional”, with much variation in letter shapes and sizes.”

The question now is, for being not similar and containing grave discrepancies, which between the two: palimpsest quran and uthmanic quran must have been the true quran–as identical with the original quran?

True quran might have been by nature inconsistent–or contradictory. How do you know it is not? Even if uthmanic quran, for example is consistent as a whole nothing  
quarantees that it wasnt altered. For example, injecting some new words to make a law less harsh–or better and still it doesnt contradicts anything is corruption. That could be possible with the quran. Who knows? Consistency doesnt affirm that there was no corruption. Nothing to that sort. And having no original quran to validate anything then how do we determine which of the two is indeed the preserved word of Allah–or satan, or whichever name he preferred to be called?  
It could be possible then that the uthmanic quran is the altered or corrupted version not undermining the fact that there are now 26 discovered version of quran each in its own variances.

So which is the true quran?

–or, for having no original quran to validate anything then it could be possible that no standing quran is actually preserved bec showing variances then its possible that generally, all quran are corrupted.

Objection may come like: Allah guarded the quran from corruption. Nevertheless, it doesnt necessarily affirm there was no corruption. Having a promise like that doesnt guarantee anything unless the one speaking is the true god, but is he?  
So is the true quran corrupted or not?  
Who knows? The mere fact that it has no original quran or original recitation to compare with–and having variances such as palimpsest is a red flag for doubt.

QURAN IS CORRUPTED PART 2

I have emphasized in the first blog how Quran is possibly corrupted due to two reasons as follows: (a) there is no original quran to validate if quran transmission is correct, (b) the discoveries of variances of quran like the palimpsest. These altogether gives doubt to quran’s integrity.  
Muslims on the other hand presented a rebuttal how uthmanic quran is the preserved word of allah. They said, according to chain of narrations, narrators are claiming that hundreds of sahabas (companions of Muhammad) who memorized the quran from the mouth of muhammad have helped in the compilation of the first mushaf including uthmanic quran and thereby asserted that such chain of narration is infallible and irrefutable.

I will therefore challenge the narrations.

Can you prove that the narrators tell the whole story? Did they tell you that generally, all sahabas were in solidarity regarding the authenticity of the quranic texts they were testifying to, that these are correct readings? Were there no disagreement among them whether a text is in its correct reading or not?  
They were not in solidarity. Let us quote an excerpt:

“**The turning back verse**  
Allah – the Most High says in His Glorious Book:  
**“And Muhammad is no more than a messenger, the messengers have already passed away before him, if then he dies or is killed, will you turn back upon your heels? And whoever turns back upon his heels, he will by no means do harm to Allah in the least, and Allah will reward the grateful.” Allah, the Great, has told the truth (Holy Qur’an 3:144).**  
This Qur’anic verse is clear about how the Companions will turn back upon their heels, and only a few will stand their ground, as the above Qur’anic verse indicated in the expression of Allah about them. Those who stand their ground and do not turn back are the grateful, for the grateful are only a small minority, as in the words of Allah- the Most High:  
**“And very few of My servants are grateful” (Holy Quran 34:13).**  
Also there are many sayings of the Holy Prophet (saw) which explain the **“turning back,”**and we will refer to some of them, and even if Allah, the Most High, did not specify the punishment of those who turned back on their heels in this Qur’anic verse: He glorified the grateful who deserve His reward. However, it is important to know that those who turned back on their heels do not deserve the reward of Allah and His forgiveness, as has been emphasized by the Messenger of Allah (saw) in many of his sayings, some of we will discuss, if Allah wills, in the course of this book.  
We could not explain the Qur’anic verse with reference to Tulayha, Sujah and al-Aswad al-Ansi, out of respect for the Companions, because the above-mentioned Companions have turned back and abandoned Islam, and even claimed the prophecy during the lifetime of the Messenger of Allah, who fought them and finally defeated them.  
Nor indeed can we explain the Qur’anic verse with reference to Malik Ibn Nuwayrah and his followers, who refused to pay Zakat (alms) in the time of the caliph Abu Bakr, for many reasons. They refused to pay al-Zakat (alms) and give it to Abu Bakr because they wanted to wait and see what happened, for they had accompanied the Messenger of Allah on his farewell pilgrimage, and voted for Imam ‘Ali ibn Abi Talib at Ghadir Khum after the Messenger of Allah appointed him as Caliph after him, and indeed Abu Bakr himself voted for ‘Ali.  
Therefore, they were astonished when a messenger from the caliph came to tell them the news of the holy Prophet’s death and at the same time asked them to pay Zakat in the name the new caliph, Abu Bakr. It is a case in which history does not want to go too deep, for the sake of the Companion’s honor.  
Furthermore, Malik and his followers were Muslims according to the testimony of Umar and Abu Bakr themselves and other Companions who disapproved of Khalid ibn al-Walid’s killing of Malik. History testifies that Abu Bakr paid compensation for Malik’s death to his brother Mutammem out of the Muslim’s treasury, and apologized for his killing. It is well established that the apostate must be killed, and no compensation be paid out of the Muslim’s treasury for his killing, and no apologies issued for killing him.  
The important thing is that the **“turning back”**verse refers to the Companions who lived with the Messenger of Allah in al-Medinah al- Munawwarah, and indicates the immediate **“turning back”**after the Prophet’s death. The Prophet’s sayings explain all these things in such a clear way, that no one could doubt it. We shall deal with these matters soon, if Allah wills. History also testifies for the **“turning back”** that happened after the death of the Messenger of Allah, and when we view the events which took place among the ranks of the Companions we notice that only a few managed to come out unscathed.”

This was an excerpt from al-islam.org and for this to be reality then in deed there was no solidarity among sahabas. Bec if **“turning back”**among the sahabas is reality, then it is too possible how the transmission of the quran is by two lines: one line by the help of faithful sahabas and the other line by the help of those who turned back.  
If anything is possible then nothing guarantees the truthfulness of anything. It cannot guarantee then the reliability of quran.  
This is not an issue whether who between faithful sahabah and their opposite is truthful or not. Though Allah gratified the faithful sahabas implying they were truthful reciters, it doesnt guarantee that this testimony of allah is true unless the one who have spoken this is the true god, but is he? Meaning, you cannot use these verses to prove that the faithful sahabas delivered correct readings bec nothing guarantees that these testimony of Allah is true.  
Fact is, there was disagreement between the sahabas and possibly, too on how a quranic text should be a correct reading or not? This is logical bec of the reality of variances in quran like palimpsest. The washed off palimpsest texts was said to have been written by an unskilled copyist. Meaning, it was a copy from an older manuscript. By saying older, it could be by a professional. Its possible, right?

If many sahabas turned back their heels then its possible that they disagree with the faithful sahabas regarding certain quranic readings.

So how do you guarantee then the authenticity of uthmanic quran if its possible that the recitation of those who **turned back**is the correct reading and the faithful sahabas might be wrong? Firstly bec there is no original quran to validate with. As i said, if anything is possible nothing guarantees the truthfulness of anything.

WAS QURAN PRESERVED?

We have to note that the original Quran was written on bones, stones, leaves etc… as assorted writing materials. Here is an excerpt:

“Henceforth the traditional account becomes more and more confused; in fact there is no one tradition but several incompatible ones. According to one tradition, during Abu Bakr’s brief caliphate (632-634), ‘Umar, who himself was to succeed to the caliphate in 634, became worried at the fact that so many Muslims who had known the Koran by heart were killed during the Battle of Yamama, in Central Arabia. There was a real danger that parts of the Koran would be irretrievably lost unless a collection of the Koran was made before more of those who knew this or that part of the Koran by heart were killed. Abu Bakr eventually gave his consent to such a project, and asked Zayd ibn Thabit, the former secretary of the Prophet, to undertake this daunting task. **So Zayd proceeded to collect the Koran “from pieces of papyrus, flat stones, palm leaves, shoulder blades and ribs of animals, pieces of leather and wooden boards, as well as from the hearts of men.” Zayd then copied out what he had collected on sheets or leaves (Arabic, suhuf).** Once complete, the Koran was handed over to Abu Bakr, and on his death passed to ‘Umar, and upon his death passed to ‘Umar’s daughter, Hafsa.”

Having this reality–we know that such perishable writing materials were lost, thus as confirmatory, the original Quran was lost. Having no original manuscript to verify the reliability of succeeding copies of it, how shall it guarantee that Quran was indeed preserved? How shall we know that the existing Quran now is the pristine, uncorrupted and exact representation of the original copy?

They might say–Muhammad recited the Quran to his Sahabas who in turn memorized it and transmitted to the next generation of memorizers. It was a chain of memorizers unto the present time as a process of quranic transmission.

The thing is–what guarantee that they memorized it correctly without an original quran to verify it?

They will likewise say–the original quran was copied by Zayd into a book and gave it to Abu Bakr. This book was preserved and it is in the possession of muslims.

The thing is–what guarantee that original quran was copied by Zayd correctly without the original copies to validate it?

Now reflect on that.

Without original Quran to validate any succeeding copies–or, quranic memorization then we have no way to verify if indeed original quran was copied correctly, or memorized correctly, right? Having this as a matter of determinant, we can determine that there is no way we can conclude that quran was indeed correctly preserved. Nothing is certain to say quran is correctly preserved.

So we established one thing: is quran correctly preserved?

Without an original quran, we cannot validate the reliability of succeeding copies–or, its chain of memorization to be honestly correct. In short, we have no certain way to say quran is correctly preserved.

Objection may come like:

“There were hundreds of Sahabas who memorized it from the mouth of Muhammad…”  
Muslims presented a rebuttal how uthmanic quran is the preserved word of allah. They said, according to chain of narrations, narrators are claiming that hundreds of sahabas (companions of Muhammad) who memorized the quran from the mouth of muhammad have helped in the compilation of the first mushaf including uthmanic quran and thereby asserted that such chain of narration is infallible and irrefutable.

The thing is–how do we validate if they copied it correctly? Is there a certainty that they copied it correctly? Hundreds of sahabas could have it wrong bec of the fact that some Sahabas did turned their back on Muhammad–meaning, there was no solidarity of Sahabas, so who gets the memorization correctly: the faithful Sahabas or the apostate Sahabas?

Fact is, after muhammad’s death there were sahabas who turned their back–they apostated.

**“And Muhammad is no more than a messenger, the messengers have already passed away before him, if then he dies or is killed, will you turn back upon your heels? And whoever turns back upon his heels, he will by no means do harm to Allah in the least, and Allah will reward the grateful.” Allah, the Great, has told the truth (Holy Qur’an 3:144).**  
This Qur’anic verse is clear about how the Companions will turn back upon their heels, and only a few will stand their ground, as the above Qur’anic verse indicated in the expression of Allah about them. Those who stand their ground and do not turn back are the grateful, for the grateful are only a small minority, as in the words of Allah- the Most High:  
**“And very few of My servants are grateful” (Holy Quran 34:13).**

Meaning, few Sahabas were faithful. Having this, we know that there was no solidarity of these hundreds of Sahabas regarding correct quranic reading–or, memorization so to say as logically implied. So who gets the quran correctly in its pristine and uncorrupted nature: the faithful sahabas (who were few) or, the apostate sahabas?

Its possible that there were 2 set of quranic reading these sahabas memorized–or even possibly, multiple discrepant readings memorized from the mouth of muhammad due to the fact that they had no solidarity.

Objection may come like:

“These sahabas memorized it on a weekly basis even supervised by muhammad himself…”

The thing is–after muhammad’s death, the sahabas were divided in faith.

Muslims may argue like:

“More likely the faithful sahabas got it correctly…”

The thing is–its possible that the apostate sahabas got it correctly but they turned their back bec they were not compatible with the rest. It could be, right?

They would say–the verse says “few of my servants are grateful” so these few were the faithful sahabas, so how come the apostate sahabas got it correctly and yet not grateful?

For me, who knows why allah rejects them but it doesnt prove that they got it incorrectly. Maybe something is wrong with Allah thus his preference was askew, right? And for these apostate sahabas why they were not grateful doesnt mean they got quran incorrectly. Nothing implied to that extent, right?

Having this, there is no guarantee that quran was indeed preserved–in its present state, the uthmanic quran bec of the fact that there was no solidarity among sahabas. Doubt will always come like, who must have memorized quran correctly: the faithful sahabas or the apostate sahabas? And the fact that, no original quran is there to validate anything. No original quran to determine if the faithful sahabas memorized it correctly than the apostate sahabas.

We then can say–nothing guarantees that the existing quran now must have been authentic, genuine or reliable as it could have been otherwise–a fake quran.

3 CONTRADICTIONS I FOUND IN QURAN

The only way we can prove islam as a false religion is by showing contradictions in it, bec if we can do so we prove allah is a liar who promised **“to guard Quran from corruptions…”**when in fact, he didnt.  
Do you agree?  
Below are 3 clear contradictions i found in Quran, which basically debunks the integrity of islam as perfect and divine.

A. It says in Surah 79:30–  
**“And after that he spread out the earth…”**

**Spread out** in arabic texts is **dahaha**with a root word **daha**to mean–flattened. **Earth** in arabic texts is **Ard**to mean 2 things: land or earth. So on correct translation, it provides 2 possible entry like:

A. he flattened the land  
B. he flattened the earth

So which one is correct bec the first one which speaks of a flat land is sensible for any flat land on earth while the one which suggests a flat earth is pertinent for our planet as flat. So which one is the intended idea for Surah 79:30? Which one did Allah meant when he revealed this: a flat land or a flat earth?

It isnt clear, right?

What if he meant a flat earth? Having 2 options would make it indecisive. Its uncertain. Its unclear. This reality of vagueness is a contradiction to what allah promised that **“everything is clear…”.**It is not.

Alif Lam Ra. A Book **whose verses are set clear**, and then distinguished, from One All-wise, All-aware: S. 11:1  
… And We have sent down on thee the Book **making clear everything**, and as a guidance and a mercy, and as good tidings to those who surrender. S. 16:89 Arberry

So this is the first contradiction. Objection may come like:  
“Allah implied of a round earth in another verse so interpreting Surah 79:30 cannot be a flat earth…”

How did you know? What if he intended a flat earth so it contradicts whatever round he may have implied, right? The thing is–Surah 79:30 isnt clear for having indefinite interpretation.

B. Allah said **“he that kills an innocent person is as though he kills the whole mankind…”.**You remember that, right?

It was contradicted. Khidr killed an innocent young boy–as sort of instructional demonstration for moses as it says:  
So, they moved ahead **until when they met a boy, he killed him (the boy). He (Mūsā) said, “Did you kill an innocent soul while he did not kill anyone?**You have committed a heinous act indeed.”Mufti Taqi Usmani  
[**18:80**](https://quran.com/18/80?translations=131)  
“And as for the boy, his parents were ˹true˺ believers, and we feared that he would pressure them into defiance and disbelief.Dr. Mustafa Khattab,  
[**18:81**](https://quran.com/18/81?translations=131)  
So we hoped that their Lord would give them another, more virtuous and caring in his place.Dr. Mustafa Khattab, the Clear Quran

So clearly a contradiction. Allah said to not kill innocent people yet he allowed his servant Khidr to kill an innocent boy therefore it contradicts. You may say, “if we use logic killing an innocent person as though killing the whole world permits the killing of an innocent boy provided we can see the future evil of him…”  
Yes, that is acceptable. But where did allah prescribe the use of logic in interpreting the quran?  
Did he?  
None. There are verses which appeal to intellect or to being rational but not clearly about interpreting the quran, so the contradiction stands. Allah said–to not kill innocent people yet he permitted Khidr to do so. The boy was yet innocent during those times.

Clearly a contradiction.

C. It says–  
Surah 5 – Al-Maaida – Ayah 32

Translation:  
Therefore We ordained for the Children of Israel 53 **that he who slays a soul unless it be (in punishment) for murder or for spreading mischief on earth shall be as if he had slain all mankind;** and he who saves a life shall be as if he had given life to all mankind. 54 And indeed again and again did Our Messengers come to them with clear directives; yet many of them continued to commit excesses on earth.

Note how this provision was intended for israel but we know that it is also for muslims. The highlighted conjunction is **unless**that indicates that it is giving an exception. It means that these are the exception to the preceding idea: **“he who kills an innocent person is as though he kills the whole mankind…”**meaning you are not allowed to kill except on 2 permissible way as indicated by using the conjunction **unless.**So the only way a muslim can kill is when he punishes a person for doing murder or mischief in the land. That is the 2 permissible way wherein a muslim is allowed to kill.  
This is contradicted by allah through provisional mandate to kill or behead enemies by way of physical combat or warfare.  
Did you realize the contradiction? Allah permitted you to kill only as means of punishment (a. Punishment for murder. b. Punishment for doing mischief on the land.) but then goes on to break this covenant by imposing an alternative to kill that is by way of combat. Note that allah emphasized only on 2 ways to kill:

A. Punishment for murder  
B. Punishment for doing mischief in the land

yet he breaks this imposition by introducing a 3rd way to kill–by combat. For example, in the hadiths muhammad did night raids on enemies. He knew children were there and could be killed yet he pursued for offensive warfare. Muslims say, it wasnt intentional killing. It was collateral damages of war. The thing is, he knew beforehand that children could be killed yet he attacked so how is that for not being intentional? He chose that children can be killed, so he is killing beyond what is permitted. These children were not murderers nor did mischief in the land.  
Another thing, the 1400 years of caliphate were muslims did war and conquest. It was offensive warfare. So these enemies killed cannot all be murderers or doers of mischief, right? Did you investigate first if they were guilty? What if they were just defenders of their land you intended to conquer? These reality highlights how you kill beyond the 2 particular provision of permissible killing–proving the contradiction.

Its a clear contradiction.

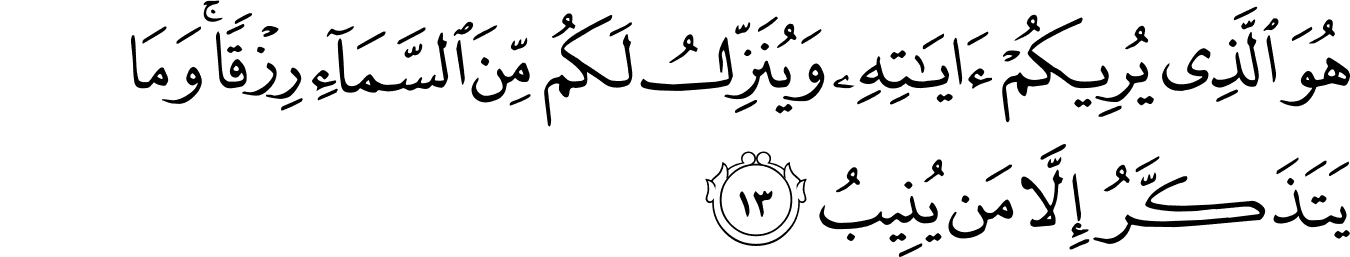
Note: I didnt copy this from google or anyone else but this is a product of my on-going study on Islam through quranic texts and logical approach. Contradictions are signs of imperfection–which befits for Allah the label **liar.**So on this foregoing testament–there is a clear conclusion with how allah contradicted himself. He is foremost, imperfect which debunks any trace of divinity–and, he is a liar. It makes islam a false religion.

CONFUSING VERSE IN QURAN

Linguistic efforts to make Quran understandable is through inputs of words in parenthesis as explanatory to a preceding thought. This as much tells us that Quran isnt quite the clear and comprehensible manual without these inserted words in parenthesis, right? Remove these man-made and inserted words and you can see the vague and sometimes, incoherent nature of the quran.

Example.

40:13



Sahih International

It is He who shows you His signs **and sends down to you from the sky, provision.**But none will remember except he who turns back [in repentance].

Clearly–it says, god sends to you provision from the sky.

See? Its incompatible to literal reality bec we cannot see provision as food, meat and vegetables falling down from the sky. So is this literal? How should we know? Yet, the verse say–food fall from the sky.  
It isnt reality.  
So you mean–it is a figure of speech? What kind of figure of speech? If you cannot show us how figurative it is then obviously–this one verse is ridiculous and incompatible to sound mentality.

THE LIE OF ALLAH

They say, Allah is God. Of course, to be the supreme being then he must not lie. This could be academic in theology shared by scholars, right? God must not lie.  
This attribute is lacking with allah bec certain islamic narratives give off the impression that allah is a liar–a deceiver.

Why i am saying this?  
Bec i read a verse that clearly exposed allah as a liar. Here it is:

“If good touches you, it distresses them; but if harm strikes you, they rejoice at it. And if you are patient and fear Allah , **their plot will not harm you at all.** Indeed, Allah is encompassing of what they do.” (Quran 3:120)

It says–their plot will not harm you at all. Who are these who cannot harm you? According to preceding verses, are those who you love but they hates you. Those who says to you “i believe” but when you turn your back they would curse you with death. So these according to allah cannot harm you at all. Note as emphasized: **at all.**So nothing from these kinds of people can harm you.

The thing is–allah, later denied this by saying:  
Allah says: “Every soul must taste of death, **and We try you with evil and with good, for ordeal.**And unto Us you will be returned.” (Qur’an, 21:35)

Allah says: “**Whatever of good befalls you, it is from Allah;** and whatever of ill befalls you, it is from yourself.” (Qur’an, 4:79)

So allah try or test you through evil that when you are doing good yet suffering–or, harm comes to you, allah was saying, it came from him to test you. But note, when he said–harm cannot touch you (3:120) yet he said, he tests you through evil and harm is evil. So if he wants to test you with evil, you can be harmed, right? He promised to test you with evil so why did he say you cannot be harmed?

Its a straight-forward lie, right? Lets read again.

“If good touches you, it distresses tem; but if harm strikes you, they rejoice at it. **And if you are patient and fear Allah , their plot will not harm you at all.** Indeed, Allah is encompassing of what they do.” (Quran 3:120)

So how true is that?  
He lied to your face, right? Bec he said–he can test you with evil. And clearly emphasized on clear rhetorics: **whatever.**Lets read.

Allah says: “**Whatever of good befalls you, it is from Allah;** and whatever of ill befalls you, it is from yourself.” (Qur’an, 4:79)

**Whatever** suggests a generalized concept to mean, anything. Yet he said–harm will not come to you at all. Yet he said–anything can befall or harm you. Therefore, allah lied–clearly and reasonably, a crafty and clever way yet not perfectly. A sign of a false god.

FIRST MUSLIM FALLACY

Who is the first muslim?  
Quran says–its muhammad. They quote these:

Say: Shall I choose for a protecting friend other than Allah, the Originator of the heavens and the earth, Who feedeth and is never fed? **Say: I am ordered to be the first to surrender [aslama] (unto Him)**. And be not thou (O Muhammad) of the idolaters. S. 6:14 Pickthall

Say, verily my Lord hath directed me into a right way, a true religion, the sect of Abraham the orthodox; and he was no idolater. Say, verily my prayers, and my worship, and my life, and my death are dedicated unto God, the Lord of all creatures: He hath no companion. **This have I been commanded: I am the first Moslem** (Wa ‘Ana ‘Awwalu Al-Muslimin). S. 6:161-163

He hath no associate. This am I commanded, **and I am the first of the Muslims. S**. 6:163

Say (O Muhammad): Lo! I am commanded to worship Allah, making religion pure for Him (only). **And I am commanded to be the first of those who are muslims (surrender unto Him).** S. 39:11-12 Pickthall

So these verses say muhammad was the first muslim yet if we consider islamic argument “every born baby is a muslim…” therefore adam must have been the first muslim, right? Even in quran, it was explicitly stated that Moses too was the first muslim. Lets read.

When **Moses** came to the place appointed by Us, and his Lord addressed him, He said: “O my Lord! show (Thyself) to me, that I may look upon thee.” Allah said: “By no means canst thou see Me (direct); But look upon the mount; if it abide in its place, then shalt thou see Me.” When his Lord manifested His glory on the Mount, He made it as dust. And Moses fell down in a swoon. **When he recovered his senses he said: “Glory be to Thee! to Thee I turn in repentance, and I am the first to believe.**” S. 7:143

Being the first believer suggests that he was the first muslim. So is moses wrong when he said it? He wasnt wrong bec allah approved of it. Lets read the next verse:  
**(7:144) He said: ‘O Moses! I have indeed preferred you to all others by virtue of the Message I have entrusted to you and by virtue of My speaking to you. Hold fast therefore, to whatever I have granted you, and give thanks.’**

Therefore, moses, adam and muhammad was the first muslim but it looks contradictory as “first” implies a beginning–and adam was the beginning of mankind so how did they reconcile it? Muslims say as i have spoken in the internet produced inductive logic to justify the apparently error. They said:

“Adam was the first muslim as he was the beginning of humanity…”  
“Moses was the first muslim of his generation…”  
“Muhammad was the first muslim of his generation…”

The thing is–Allah never supplied those additional rhetorics or additional words bec it was you who made it up for the lousy and imperfect way allah delivered his particular message. Where did allah said those things like “they are first muslims in their generation?”. Its added up. You invented it. Meaning–without muslims helping out allah in explaining his message through hypothetical inputs and additions then we can conclude, the message of allah regarding “who is the first muslim?” is vague and totally vain. It contradicts what allah promised that Quran is clear. It is not. Lets read.

Alif Lam Ra. A Book **whose verses are set clear**, and then distinguished, from One All-wise, All-aware: S. 11:1

… And We have sent down on thee the Book **making clear everything**, and as a guidance and a mercy, and as good tidings to those who surrender. S. 16:89 Arberry

Now, is this perfect islam?

MUHAMMAD TURNED HIS BACK ON ALLAH

We all know that Muhammad was poisoned by a jewish woman at khaybar, if i got the information correctly. It took 4 years before the poison took effect, so did he really die of that poison?  
Yes–as he admitted it on his death bed. He cannot be lying. The thing is, how should we reconcile the 4 years before the poison took effect? Poison effect are quick and immediate so how could it take 4 years?  
I can think of one possibility–angel gabriel was an associate of muhammad so he must have intervened and prolonged his life before he let the poison took effect.

How is that possible?

Muhammad admitted dying by that poison. He cannot be lying. He was a prophet who can perceive things beyond human ability. So he knew, it was poison. He admitted it.  
An excerpt:

“Hadiths attributed to [Aisha[19]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aisha) and [Anas ibn Malik[20]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anas_ibn_Malik)mention that Muhammad on his deathbed remembered the excruciating pain from when he was poisoned.[[21]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zaynab_bint_Al-Harith#cite_note-21)

Umm Bishr [the stepmother of Bishr ibn al-Baraa] came to the prophet during his illness and said, “O apostle of Allah! I never saw fever like it in any one.” The prophet said to her, “Our trial is double and so our reward [in heaven] is double. What do the people say about it [his illness]?” She said, “They say it is pleurisy.” Thereupon the apostle said, “Allah will not like to make His apostle suffer from it (pleurisy) because it indicates the possession of Satan, but **(my disease is the result of) the morsel that I had taken along your son.”**[**[22]**](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zaynab_bint_Al-Harith#cite_note-22)**.**

In his deathbed mentioned the pain of the poisoning which he suffered:

**Narrated ‘Aisha: The Prophet in his ailment in which he died, used to say, “O ‘Aisha! I still feel the pain caused by the food I ate at Khaibar, and at this time, I feel as if my aorta is being cut from that poison.”**

Sahih Bukhari 5:59:713 [[23]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zaynab_bint_Al-Harith#cite_note-23)

A hadith of [Sunan Abu Dawud](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sunan_Abu_Dawud" \o "Sunan Abu Dawud) says that Muhammad had himself [cupped](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cupping_therapy) to heal himself from the poison. Other hadiths do not mention cupping. Another hadith of Sunan Abu Dawud has Muhammad stating that he thought the lamb was behind his illness.[[24]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zaynab_bint_Al-Harith#cite_note-24)“

So by this deathbed confession, Muhammad admitted of dying of poison–so it must be reality. He was a prophet with attributes beyond human ability bec he can do miracles as attested to by muslims. So he cannot be lying.

On this juncture–we may have suspicion but did allah killed him as he once promised? Lets read.

it is the speech of a noble Messenger. It is not the speech of a poet (little do you believe) nor the speech of a soothsayer (little do you remember). A sending down from the Lord of all Being. **Had he invented against Us any sayings, We would have seized him by the right hand, then We would surely have cut his life-vein.**S. 69:40-46 Arberry

So was it allah who killed muhammad?  
Obviously–if we are to compare how muhammad was dying it was similar to what allah promised how he would die if he would turn his back.

**Muhammad: I feel as if my aorta is being cut from that poison.**  
**Allah: We would surely have cut his life-vein.**

So at this point–we can conclude that allah killed him and didnt protect him as allah promised before.

Why did he kill him? Allah gave the reason:

**Had he invented against Us any sayings, We would have seized him by the right hand, then We would surely have cut his life-vein.**

Meaning, muhammad turned his back on allah thats why he killed him.  
Objection may come like:

“Muhammad’s deathbed admission is simply his opinion. Even prophets make wrong opinion like moses who allah asked, are you the most knowledgeable? He answered, yes bec i am the only prophet here. Allah answered, someone is more knowledgeable than you–its Khidr.”  
The thing is, muhammad never said its an opinion. So it could be an opinion or it could be true (that he was dying of poison). How shall we know the truth?

We cannot. We can only guess. It contradicts what allah said that everything is clear. It is not.

And We have sent down on thee the Book **making clear everything**, and as a guidance and a mercy, and as good tidings to those who surrender. S. 16:89 Arberry

So is this a perfect islam?

LINGUISTIC ERROR IN SURAH 19:67

I will provide different translations and show to you the one resembling the arabic text.

**Sahih International**: Does man not remember that We created him before, **while he was nothing?**  
**Pickthall**: Doth not man remember that We created him before, **when he was naught?**  
**Yusuf Ali**: But does not man call to mind that We created him before out of nothing?  
**Shakir**: Does not man remember that We created him before, **when he was nothing?**  
**Muhammad Sarwar**: Does he not remember that We created him when he did not exist?  
**Mohsin Khan**: Does not man remember that We created him before, **while he was nothing?**  
**Arberry**: Will not man remember that We created him aforetime, **when he was nothing?**

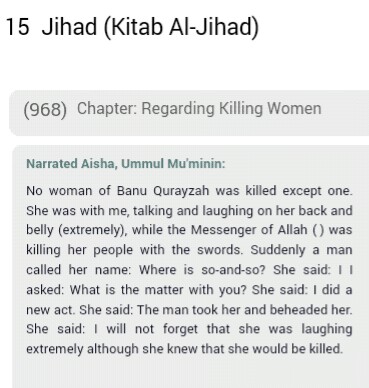
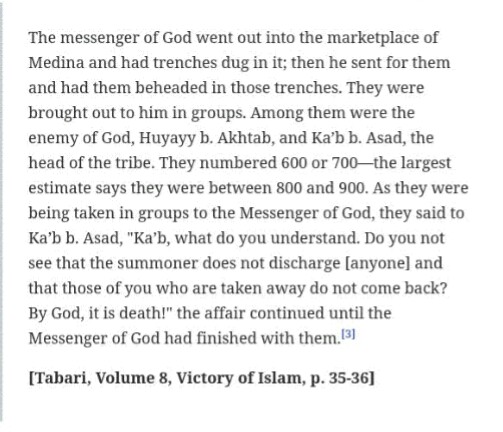
This is the correct translation based on its arabic counterpart which can be looked up to in the online quran site. It says:

“Does man not remember that We created him before, while he was nothing?”

The linguistic error is this: **“he was nothing…”**Note. “He” is an existing person. So how could someone existing be nothing? Its inconsistent as a linguistic reality bec it doesnt makes sense. How could be something existent (he) be nothing?  
They might say, he was nothing when he wasnt created yet.  
The thing is–the word used is “he” a gender of someone existing so before he was created he cannot yet be a “he”, right? So why was he a “he” when he cannot be nothing? A “he” is an existing person so he cannot be nothing. Obviously, a screwed- up speech or an error in speech yet muslims say allah is perfect and quran is infallible and inerrant. I showed you it isnt.

Objection comes by saying:  
“Yes he was a “he” bec before creation we were yet a soul and Allah gave us a choice if we want to be an angel a jinn or a human. We chose to be human then Allah erased that memory so yes we were a “he”. The thing is, it says **he was nothing**so how could he be existing as a soul when he was nothing? Nothing is nothing.

‘MERCY TO THE WORLD’ FALLACY

In Islamic theology, the phrase ‘mercy to the world’ is an ascription that Allah has imputed on Muhammad. It implies a character of being forgiving in a universal way, or for generally mankind. This attribute is sort of conforming to his prophethood as model of morality in a way that is superior in love and humanity, as muslims claimed. The thing is, this expectation of mercy was diluted and muddled by an act of murder wherein his response against 700 Banu Qurayza captives was with an act that is deficient of any sense of mercy. He murdered and beheaded them all, in a dug trench. This reality was documented in authentic hadiths

Muslims tried to justify the massacre though. They said, Banu Qurayza was a seditious, treaty-breaker—a traitor, who was a threat to muslim lives as they were allies with those who were enemies of war, repeatedly.

And He brought those of the People of the Scripture who supported them down from their strongholds, and cast panic into their hearts. **Some ye slew and ye made captive some**. And He caused you to inherit their land and their houses and their wealth, and land ye have not trodden. Allah is Able to do all things [Quran 33:26-27](https://quranx.com/33.26-27)

Yes, the thing is, to penalize them with death isn’t a sign of being forgiving and merciful. Killing them isn’t mercy bec you are not giving them chances to repent, to reform, to change their ways. You didn’t give them any chance to be converted. Rather than a penalty of death which isn’t justice at all as it wasn’t allah’s mandate to kill through a jew’s verdict, exile should have been the preferable penalty as it befits the real injunction of justice—that is, ‘mercy to the world’. You were giving them another chance of life—to reform, or better off, to amend an evil path. This could happen if they were alive. Muhammad failed in this prescriptive avenue—he was a murderer which defeats the idea of mercy.  
So why did allah says, he is ‘mercy to the world’ when in fact, he was not. It makes allah a true-blooded liar, and with much blood in his hands to have let bloodshed the bedrock of Islamic prestige and tradition.  
Objection may come like, ‘If Muhammad preferred exile for them then its possible that they would be a bigger threat in the future as they would mount a greater force, or join a bigger group so rather than mercy, we prefer justice…’  
  
Yes, the thing is if that is an Islamic justice then it isn’t mercy whereas Muhammad is mercy so if you prefer justice then why call Muhammad ‘mercy to the world’ when he cannot stand up to really represent it, in a rather befitting demeanor? He wasn’t mercy to Banu Qurayza so how is he ‘mercy to the world’ then? Besides, the apprehension of being a future threat is something unknown. You don’t know if they will be a future threat so to kill them due to that assumption is quite uncalled for. It cannot be justice.  
  
The irony is, Allah-an all-knowing God insisted on such a paradigm of death penalty when the factuality of mercy is devoid of murder. So allah lied in his majestical seat as a muslim’s god.  
They may ask, how do you define ‘mercy’ bec in Islamic theology we don’t have mercy to people who will be evil, as exemplified by Khidr who killed an innocent boy bec he feared the boy will grow up to caused his parents to apostasy, thus mercy in this matter is conditional, or selective. Even, for those who causes mischief in the land must be killed as form of justice through death penalty, so the question is—how do you define ‘mercy’?  
**18:74**  
**So, they moved ahead until when they met a boy, he killed him (the boy). He (Mūsā) said, “Did you kill an innocent soul while he did not kill anyone? You have committed a heinous act indeed.”** **Mufti Taqi Usmani**

**18:80**  
**“And as for the boy, his parents were ˹true˺ believers, and we1 feared that he would pressure them into defiance and disbelief.** **Dr. Mustafa Khattab,**

18:81  
So we hoped that their Lord would give them another, more virtuous and caring in his place. Dr. Mustafa Khattab, the Clear Quran  
  
Oh well, ‘mercy to the world’ by the term must be universal, bec in a selective mode makes you on certain aspect devoid of mercy, for example Khidr killing an innocent boy defeats the idea of being merciful, so ‘mercy to the world’ to be really be meant to the world must be universal. There is inclusivity of all no matter what the situation that requires for it. And in the case of Banu Qurayza who were prisoners of war, their fate is on the hands of the supposed to be merciful Muhammad yet he wasn’t even, the least merciful.  
  
They might say, mercy goes along with justice.  
  
The thing is, killing Banu Qurayza through a jew’s verdict isn’t justice at all as nowhere in any revelation did Allah made a mandate ‘to kill prisoners of war through a jew’s verdict’. Lacking any corroborative mandate construe that such act isn’t justice whereas justice in Islamic theology is evoked through what allah said: ‘say, I follow nothing except what is revealed to me (10:15)…’. Killing Banu Qurayza through a jew’s verdict was never a revelation so it was never justice at all.  
  
So the question remains, how is Muhammad ‘mercy to the world’ when he wasn’t mercy to 700 Banu Qurayza captives he beheaded?  
  
ALLAH KILLED MUHAMMAD BEC OF BANU QURAISHA

Allah said to kill Muhammad if he resorted to inventing revelations.  
it is the speech of a noble Messenger. It is not the speech of a poet (little do you believe) nor the speech of a soothsayer (little do you remember). A sending down from the Lord of all Being. **Had he invented against Us any sayings, We would have seized him by the right hand, then We would surely have cut his life-vein.**S. 69:40-46 Arberry

Muhammad was commanded to practice ONLY what is revealed.  
And when Our signs are recited to them, clear signs, those who look not to encounter Us say, **‘Bring a Koran other than this, or alter it.’ Say: ‘It is not for me to alter it of my own accord. I follow nothing, except what is revealed to me.** Truly I fear, if I should rebel against my Lord, the chastisement of a dreadful day.’ S. 10:15 Arberry

Muhammad cannot do things by his own inclination but only by revelation.  
53:1-5  
By the star when it descends, **your companion [Muhammad] has not strayed, nor has he erred, Nor does he speak from [his own] inclination. It is not but a revelation revealed, taught to him by one intense .**

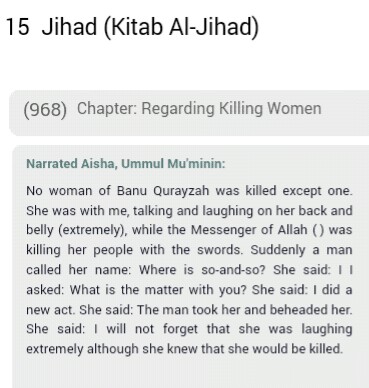
Muhammad cannot invent things by his own inclination bec once he did, Allah rebuked him as it say:  
**May Allah pardon you, ; why did you give them permission ? Until it was evident to you who were truthful and you knew the liars. [Qur’an 09:43]**

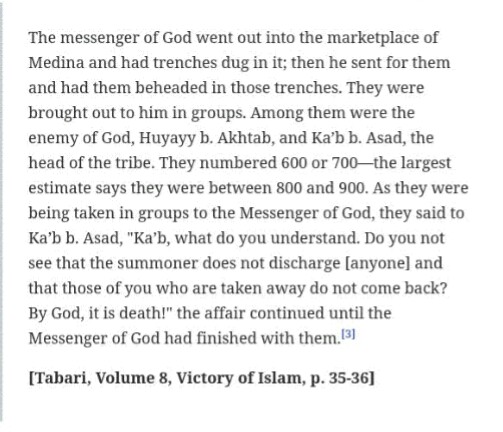
So, here we see Allah pointing out that Muhammad gave a wrong command.  
**O Prophet, why do you prohibit what Allah has made lawful for you, seeking the approval of your wives? And Allah is Forgiving and Merciful. [Qur’an 66:01**]

Muhammad massacred a tribe according to the judgment of a Jew.  
thus the apostle said**: Will you be satisfied, o Aus, if one of your own number pronounces judgement on them? When they agreed he said that Sa’d b. Mu’adh was the man…Sa’d said, Then I give judgement that the men should be killed, the property divide, and the women and children taken as captive**s. (Ibid,. pp. 464)

The people of (Banu) Quraiza agreed to accept the verdict of Sa`d bin Mu`adh. So the Prophet sent for Sa`d, and the latter came (riding) a donkey and when he approached the Mosque, the Prophet said to the Ansar, “Get up for your chief or for the best among you.” Then the Prophet said (to Sa`d).” These (i.e. Banu Quraiza) have agreed to accept your verdict.” Sa`d said, “**KILL THEIR WARRIORS** and take their offspring as captives, “On that the Prophet said, “You have judged according to Allah’s Judgment,” or said, “according to the King’s judgement.”([Sahih al-Bukhari volume 5, Book 59, Hadith 447](http://sunnah.com/bukhari/64/165))

Therefore Muhammad killed them.

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/06/screenshot_2017-06-07-22-45-56.png)

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/06/screenshot_2017-06-08-01-10-05.png)

Including teens with pubic hairs as guilty of death and spared those without pubic hair as innocent.

**Sunan an-Nasa’i:**  
**It was narrated that Kathir bin As-Sa’ib said: “The sons of Quraizah told me that they were presented to the Messenger of Allah on the Day of Quraizah, and whoever (among them) had reached puberty, or had grown pubic hair, was killed, and whoever had not reached puberty and had not grown pubic hair was left (alive).” (Sunan an-Nasa’i Volume 4, Book 27, Hadith 3459).**

The question is, allah did not abrogate it, should it be Islamic custom, muhammad being the pattern of conduct to do things by mere guess who are guilty or innocent through pubic hair even without allah’s order, or by killing outside revelation through a non muslim’s verdict but as imitation of that sunnah to kill through presumption of guilt (even without allah’s permission) or by killing outside revelation, must be Islamic custom!?

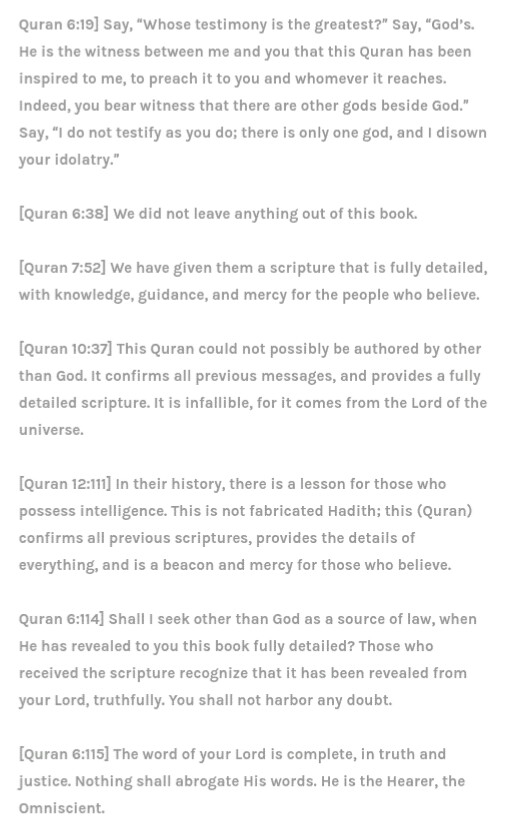
Apparently, muhammad’s action was by unrecited revelation. Revelation which were not included in the Quran as Muslims say. The Qibla was also an unrecited revelation. It was not detailed in Quran yet Muslims practiced it.

A Muslim site say:

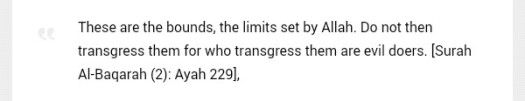
**e:** The Holy Qur’ân says:

And We did not appoint the Qiblah on which you were earlier, but that We might know the people who follow the Messenger as distinct from those who turn back on their heels. (2:143)  
In order to understand the verse, it is necessary to know the background in which it was revealed:  
In the early days of Madani life, after the Holy Prophet’s migration to Madinah, the Muslims were ordered to direct their faces in prayers towards Baytul-Maqdas (Jerusalem) which had been appointed as Qiblah of the Muslims. Up to seventeen months, the Muslims had been observing the Baytul-Maqdas as their Qiblah. It was after seventeen months that the Holy Qur’ân abrogated the earlier order and the Muslims were required to observe the Holy Mosque of Makkah as their Qiblah and turn their faces towards it while praying. The following verse was revealed to appoint the new Qiblah:  
So turn your face towards al-Masjid al-Haraam. (2:144)  
This new order was criticized by some disbelievers and they objected on it as to why the Baytul-Maqdas was appointed as Qiblah earlier. The above quoted verse (2:143) was revealed to answer this objection. The answer was that the appointment of the  
former Qiblah was in order to test the people whether or not they follow the Messenger. To quote the meaning of the verse again:  
And We did not appoint the Qiblah on which you were earlier, but that We might know the people who follow the Messenger. (2:143)  
Here the appointment of the previous Qiblah has been attributed to Allâh Almighty, which is a clear indication to the fact that the appointment of Baytul-Maqdas as Qiblah was done by the order of Allâh Almighty Himself. But this order is nowhere in the Holy Qur’ân, and there is no verse in the Holy Book which directs the turning of faces towards Baytul-Maqdas. This order was given to Muslims by the Holy Prophet ( ) with no reference to any verse of the Holy Qur’ân. Still, this order was mentioned by the Holy Qur’ân in the above quoted verse as the order of Allâh: The words,  
“We did not appoint the Qiblah,” instead of the words,  
“The Holy Prophet did not.” are too clear on this point to need more explanation.  
This statement of the Holy Qur’ân, thus, evidently proves that the previous order given by the Holy Prophet was based on a revelation which did not form part of the Book. And this is exactly the “unrecited revelation.”

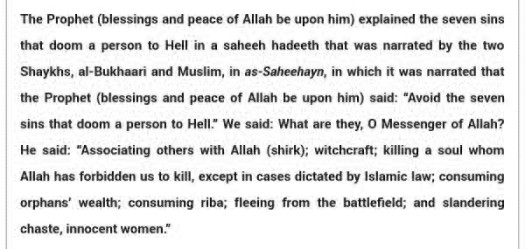
As you can see, there are acts of muhammad absent from quran which are allegedly “unrecited revelations” which are obligatory for muslims to do such as the Qibla or the praying direction wherein Muslims face.  
Therefore, Muhammad’s action, killing all captives by a non Muslim verdict and killing teens with pubic hair is apparently by unrecited revelation. And bec it is an action that is a pattern of conduct for muslims–a universal law, as muhammad is the model, it must have been written in the Quran. Quran being the complete book of truth and universal laws.

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/06/screenshot_2017-06-08-05-07-44.png)

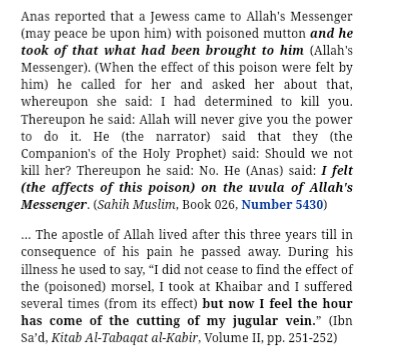
Bec this action of muhammad is absent in the quran suggest it as his personal decision. Allah did not order him bec if he did, this order should have been in the complete book of truth and universal laws, the quran! Bec it was not in the quran, to kill all captives including teens by a non muslim verdict therefore, Muhammad has did something Allah did not permits, which makes muhammad a transgressor of the law, and an evil doer.

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/06/screenshot_2017-06-08-01-51-27.png)

How come?  
He followed something that is not in quran or something allah did not reveal.  
And when Our signs are recited to them, clear signs, those who look not to encounter Us say, **‘Bring a Koran other than this, or alter it.’ Say: ‘It is not for me to alter it of my own accord. I follow nothing, except what is revealed to me.** Truly I fear, if I should rebel against my Lord, the chastisement of a dreadful day.’ S. 10:15 Arberry

Though, there are times when allah corrected him when he did things that allah did not reveal, those were minor offenses, whereas killing without Allah’s approval or consent is a major sin which allah said, if muhammad made any saying (unauthorized law, to be followed) other than what is revealed allah would kill him if its weight is a major sin, as implied,  
**Had he invented against Us any sayings (unauthorized law) We would have seized him by the right hand, then We would surely have cut his life-vein.**S. 69:40-46 Arberry  
**‘Bring a Koran other than this, or alter it.’ Say: ‘It is not for me to alter it of my own accord. I follow nothing, except what is revealed to me.** **Truly I fear, if I should rebel against my Lord, the chastisement of a dreadful day.’ S. 10**:15 Arberry[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/06/screenshot_2017-06-08-05-56-22.png)

Thus when muhammad died of poison. It was allah who killed him just as he warned. Bec muhammad was an evil person! A murderer! Lawless! Bloody evil ruler! Who did murder, a major sin, which Allah did not allow.

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/06/screenshot_2017-06-08-01-54-15.png)

Why did Allah kill muhammad?  
He killed him bec he did things out of his own personal decision and not by revelation as it say:  
53:1-5  
By the star when it descends, **your companion [Muhammad] has not strayed, nor has he erred, Nor does he speak from [his own] inclination. It is not but a revelation revealed, taught to him by one intense .**

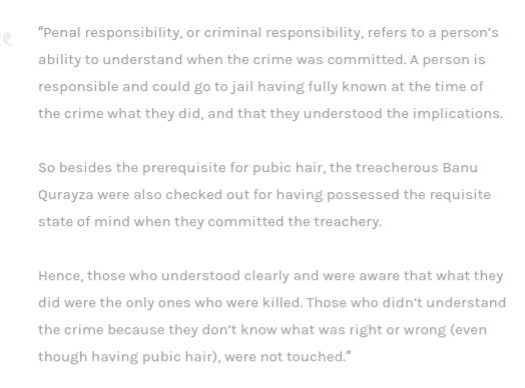
A pattern of good conduct?  
Yes so as Allah affirmed. Therefore true islam is killing by leaders’ personal judgment even if it is against Allah’s will and still it is moral. Is it not sounding like terrorism? Or radical Islam? So what was muhammad’s offense or major sin?  
He killed people through a jew’s verdict which isnt a revelation to kill through a jew’s verdict. Therefore, it was murder.

ANALYSIS: THE RIGHT OF MUHAMMAD TO KILL BANU QURAISHA CHILDREN

I have written in a blog the senseless massacre Muhammad did to banu quraisha children wherein he killed those with pubic hair assuming that they have penal responsibility.

But in the case of Banu Qurayza the Prophet disclosed to Sa’d b. Mu’adh (on the basis of a revelation) that their age of puberty WAS THE LIMIT OF THEIR PENAL RESPONSIBILITY AS FIGHTING PERSONAl-Shaybani, op. cit., volume 2, page 5

What is penal responsibility?  
It regards the acknowledgement that the offender during the commission of the crime has sufficient understanding of what is moral right or wrong as a source say:

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/07/screenshot_2017-07-05-08-24-58.png)

Muhammad killed those warriors with pubic hair probably from 12year old and above. How sure is he that all of these boys have understanding of what is right or wrong, when in fact, as i have shown in the other blog, that science attests that there is a normal condition when even 13yr olds have a late mental development or that is, they are “mentally behind” so that their mental age is that of a 9year old, not understanding right or wrong, therefore not liable of penal responsibility, therefore these boys are innocent?  
How did Muhammad know who are liable of penal responsibility? How did muhammad determine who are mentally behind (13yr olds with mental age of 10 or below) from not?  
Unless, he is a psychologist. But there are no psychologists in islam during the time of muhammad, bec it was a primitive time then and primitive culture so how did he know who are innocent (mentally behind) and not from boys with pubic hair? How did he  
truthfully determine who are liable of penal responsibility–boys with proper mental age– for them to be killed?  
How?

“Mental age is a concept related to intelligence. It looks at how a specific child, at a specific age—usually today, now—performs intellectually, compared to average intellectual performance for that physical age, measured in years. **The physical age of the child is compared to the intellectual performance of the child, based on performance in tests and live assessments by a psychologist**. Scores achieved by the child in question are compared to scores in the middle of a bell curve for children of the same age [1]

However, mental age varies according to what kind of intelligence is measured. **A child’s intellectual age can be average for his physical age but the same child’s emotional intelligence can be immature for his physical age.** In this psychologists often remark girls are more emotionally mature than boys in the tween years. Also a six-year-old child intellectually gifted in Piaget terms, can remain a three-year-old child in terms of emotional maturity.[2] Mental age was once considered a controversial concept.[3]”

“Some countries refuse to set a fixed minimum age, but leave discretion to prosecutors to argue or the judges to rule on whether the **child or adolescent**(“juvenile”) defendant understood that what was being done was wrong**. If the defendant did not understand the difference between right and wrong, it may not be considered appropriate to treat such a person as culpable.**Alternatively, the lack of real fault in the offender can be recognized by rulings that dispense mitigated criminal sentences or address more practical matters of parental responsibility by adjusting the rights of parents to unsupervised custody, or by separate criminal proceedings against the parents for breach of their duties as parents.”

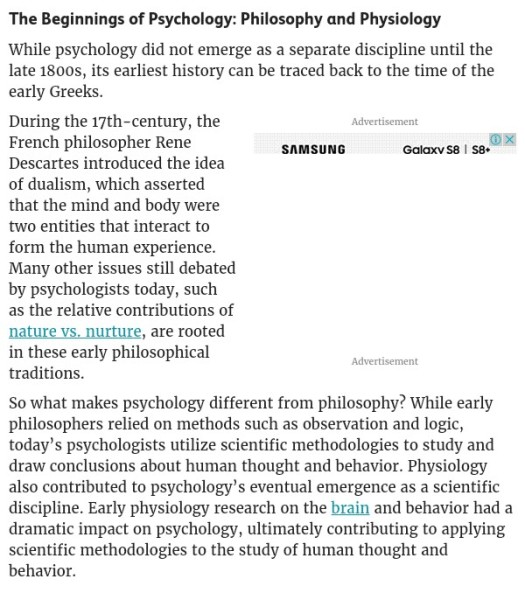
“There are many theories of the way in which children develop, proposed by authorities such as [Urie Bronfenbrenner](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Urie_Bronfenbrenner" \o "Urie Bronfenbrenner),[[4]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Late_bloomer#cite_note-4) [Jerome Bruner](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerome_Bruner),[[5]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Late_bloomer#cite_note-5) [Erik Erikson](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erik_Erikson), [Jerome Kagan](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerome_Kagan), [Lawrence Kohlberg](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lawrence_Kohlberg), [Jean Piaget](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean_Piaget),[[6]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Late_bloomer#cite_note-6) and [Lev Vygotsky](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lev_Vygotsky). Although they disagree about how stages of development should be defined, and about the primary influences on development, **they agree that a child’s development can be measured as a predictable series of advances in physical, intellectual and social skills which almost always occur in the same sequence, al**though the rate may vary from one child to another.

**When a child falls behind their peers at some stage of development, their teacher may perceive that the child is “backward”.**There is strong evidence that this perception may become self-fulfilling: although the child catches up, the teacher may continue to rate their performance poorly, imposing a long-term handicap”

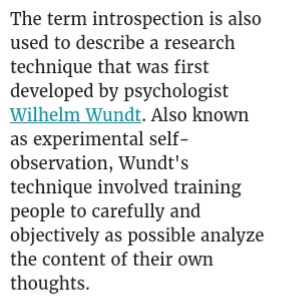
source: copy paste the particular texts in your browser for the possible sources)

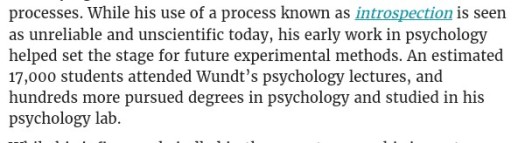
Were there psychologists during Muhammad time? None. As psychology started during the early Greeks but using unreliable method therefore there is no way that Muhammad determined who among the captive warrior boys with pubic hair was mentally behind. Therefore no way did they determine innocent boys and possibly killed them. Therefore, Muhammad have possibly killed innocent boys. If you don’t know if one is innocent or not would you kill him? No! Of course. But muhammad did.

An excerpt: (source: <https://www.verywell.com/a-brief-history-of-psychology-through-the-years-2795245>)

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/07/screenshot_2017-07-05-07-58-20.png)

As clearly stated, psychology started from the early greeks initially by observation and logic which are unreliable.

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/07/screenshot_2017-07-05-08-17-00.png)

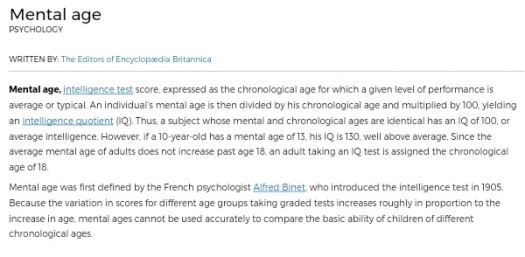
[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/07/screenshot_2017-07-05-08-13-51.png)

Nowadays, as stated earlier, psychjology is by scientific methodologies which was lacking during Muhammad time. If muhammad used observation and logic only, it was unreliable as stated above. Introspection or self-observation as applied by psychologists on themselves to determine mental state such as mental age as stated above is unreliable and unscientific, therefore determining mental age through observation is by itself unreliable. Observation and logic as means is but philosophical not scientific. Meaning, there was no qualified person then to determine who among boys with pubic hair is innocent (mentally behind) or not, thus, possibly, Muhammad killed innocent boys (mentally behind) bec he cannot determine mental age, or the age of understanding moral or criminal to have credible judgment, yet still, lacking correct judgment, he massacred the boys. Therefore Muhammad killed by philosophy and not through scientific method of determining mental age lacking during those times.

Would you kill someone even without accurate proof that he is not innocent, or that there is doubt to his guilt or that there is doubt to his penal responsibility?

Of course not. But muhammad did.

Even for example, that Muhammad discerned mental age through primitive ways, its inaccurate to determine that these boys understood moral right or wrong, as it say,

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/07/screenshot_2017-07-07-12-58-001.png)

Though god gave courts to judge by discretion nowhere in Islam did Allah ordered Muhammad to determine penal responsibility, nor to kill criminals with pubic hair and spare criminals that don’t have. What if those without pubic hair has advance mental age to be liable of a crime so as science attests likewise? But they were spared?

**The universal law in Quran never suggested the determination of penal responsibility. Thus in essence, it should have been unislamic! Any reports of determination if someone is mentally behind or not is unislamic bec it was never sanctioned in the quran, whereas muhammad should only practice what is only revealed–that is, quranic.**

it is the speech of a noble Messenger. It is not the speech of a poet (little do you believe) nor the speech of a soothsayer (little do you remember). A sending down from the Lord of all Being. **Had he invented against Us any sayings, We would have seized him by the right hand, then We would surely have cut his life-vein.** S. 69:40-46 Arberry

And when Our signs are recited to them, clear signs, those who look not to encounter Us say, ‘Bring a Koran other than this, or alter it.’ **Say: ‘It is not for me to alter it of my own accord. I follow nothing, except what is revealed to me.**Truly I fear, if I should rebel against my Lord, the chastisement of a dreadful day.’ S. 10:15 Arberry

53:1-5  
By the star when it descends, your companion [Muhammad] has not strayed, nor has he erred, **Nor does he speak from [his own] inclination. It is not but a revelation revealed, taught to him by one intense .**

**THEREFORE TRUE ISLAM IS KILLING PRISONERS OF WARS EVEN WITHOUT THE DETERMINATION OF GUILT!**

**Conclusion: Muhammad killed innocent banu quraisha boys.**

EXPLAINING THE “QURAN-ONLY” POINT OF VIEW

Allah has made a clear mandate as to how Muhammad must fare in religion so as not to exceed limits–and thereby satisfies his stature as an allegedly true prophet that by a simple order: **muhammad follow only the revelation**and not at all his personal inclination, desire or judgment as it say:

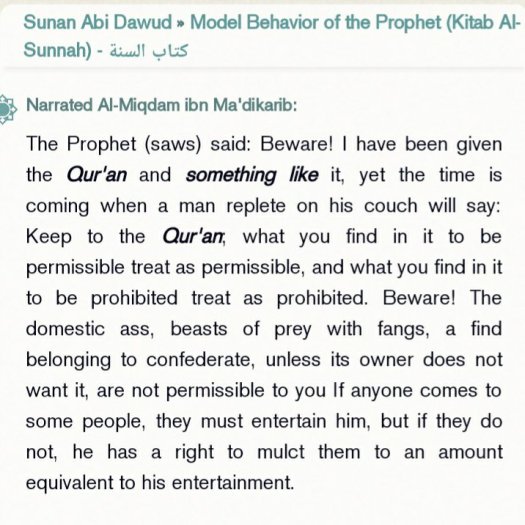
it is the speech of a noble Messenger. It is not the speech of a poet (little do you believe) nor the speech of a soothsayer (little do you remember). A sending down from the Lord of all Being. **Had he invented against Us any sayings, We would have seized him by the right hand, then We would surely have cut his life-vein.**S. 69:40-46 Arberry

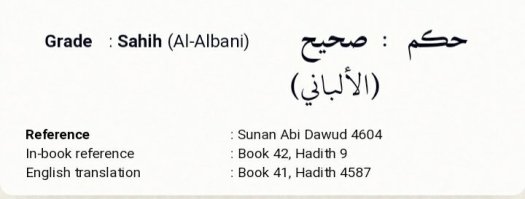
And when Our signs are recited to them, clear signs, those who look not to encounter Us say, **‘Bring a Koran other than this, or alter it.’ Say: ‘It is not for me to alter it of my own accord. I follow nothing, except what is revealed to me.**Truly I fear, if I should rebel against my Lord, the chastisement of a dreadful day.’ S. 10:15 Arberry

53:1-5

By the star when it descends, **your companion [Muhammad] has not strayed, nor has he erred, Nor does he speak from [his own] inclination. It is not but a revelation revealed, taught to him by one intense .**

Clearly by this mandate as arbitrary to how muhammad should behave in terms of religious truth, which revelation was this to whom his religion should adhere to? Muslims specifically the sunni muslims invigorated insight by trying to appeal to a sunnah how it dictates that there are two kinds of revelat**ion: a. Quran b. Something like it**, as it say:





It is further supported by a verse which allah is saying: **Obey muhammad**  
**O believers! Obey Allah and obey the Messenger and those in authority among you. Should you disagree on anything, then refer it to Allah and His Messenger, if you ˹truly˺ believe in Allah and the Last Day. This is the best and fairest resolution. 4:59**

Muslims undertake the effort to uphold two ways how to obey him that is by way of the quran and by way of the hadith as explanatory to how **“obey muhammad”**affirmed the muslims practice. So they were saying, obeying muhammad is obeying the quran and something like it–the sunnah. These they say are the two kinds of revelation muhammad said to be following and nothing else.

**“I follow nothing, except what is revealed to me…”**

**“Nor does he speak from [his own] inclination. It is not but a revelation revealed…”**

The thing is, allah already declared the quran to be **complete in truth**and **fully detailed** so it was speaking of quran–as the only and recognized authoritative revelation and any supplement thereat cannot be reliable. It is bec complete is complete. Full is full.

**[Quran 7:52] We have given them a scripture that is fully detailed, with knowledge, guidance, and mercy for the people who believe.**  
**[Quran 10:37] This Quran could not possibly be authored by other than God. It confirms all previous messages, and provides a fully detailed scripture. It is infallible, for it comes from the Lord of the universe.**  
**[Quran 12:111] In their history, there is a lesson for those who possess intelligence. This is not fabricated Hadith; this (Quran) confirms all previous scriptures, provides the details of everything, and is a beacon and mercy for those who believe.**  
**[Quran 6:114] Shall I seek other than God as a source of law, when He has revealed to you this book fully detailed? Those who received the scripture recognize that it has been revealed from your Lord, truthfully. You shall not harbor any doubt.**  
**[Quran 6:115] The word of your Lord is complete, in truth and justice. Nothing shall abrogate His words. He is the Hearer, the Omniscient.**

The truth bespoken and bec it refers to quran therefore it is pertinent to religious truth, and for being that then, it is saying, quran is the only recognized revelation as it is complete in religious truth and fully detailed in religious truth thus any religious material as supplementary like the hadith cannot be authoritative and therefore it must be rejected.

Sunni scholars making tafsir on **“complete in truth”**and **“fully detailed”** tend to divert sideways and interpolated an explanation that isnt actually clarifying the matter as it was their own personal thought–so in matters, where divergent explanations come in ambiguous terms then we know it isnt a clear verse. But note how allah affirmed clarity of the quran–but commentaries explaining it sideways defeat the idea of a really clear and understandable quran.

Alif Lam Ra. A Book **whose verses are set clear**, and then distinguished, from One All-wise, All-aware: S. 11:1

… And We have sent down on thee the Book **making clear everything**, and as a guidance and a mercy, and as good tidings to those who surrender. S. 16:89 Arberry

The thing is, nothing falsifies a quranist’ point of view as seeing the matter in a rationale way, makes it the more likely and weightier propaganda.  
How? Truth as fully detailed–as identified without indicators can only speak as religious truth thereby quran as the subject matter must have been complete in religious truth affirming it–as the only revelation that pertains to what true muslims should adhere thereto.  
Therefore in my perspective as a christian, the quranist point of view is stronger–much so, bec many hadiths were not based on a revelation like the massacre of banu qurayza **through a jew’s verdict.**

The people of (Banu) Quraiza agreed to accept the verdict of Sa`d bin Mu`adh. So the Prophet sent for Sa`d, and the latter came (riding) a donkey and when he approached the Mosque, the Prophet said to the Ansar, “Get up for your chief or for the best among you.” Then the Prophet said (to Sa`d).” These (i.e. Banu Quraiza) have agreed to accept your verdict.” Sa`d said, “**KILL THEIR WARRIORS** and take their offspring as captives, “On that the Prophet said, “You have judged according to Allah’s Judgment,” or said, “according to the King’s judgement.”([Sahih al-Bukhari volume 5, Book 59, Hadith 447](http://sunnah.com/bukhari/64/165))

Read more here about the massacre of banu qurayza: (A3—Refer below for the article)

**Through a jew’s verdict**wasnt a revelation yet it is primarily a central factor in true islam how killing jewish prisoners must be through this random killing procedure–that is, through a jew’s verdict. So where is that in the revelation? None, for sure. It certifies an error in deed, to murder without the permission of a revelation yet still, to allah–its a pattern of conduct to murder without the permission of a revelation. Its sounding like extremism, right?

**Ye have indeed in the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern (of conduct) for any one whose hope is in Allah and the Final Day, and who engages much in the Praise of Allah.** **Qur’an 33:21**

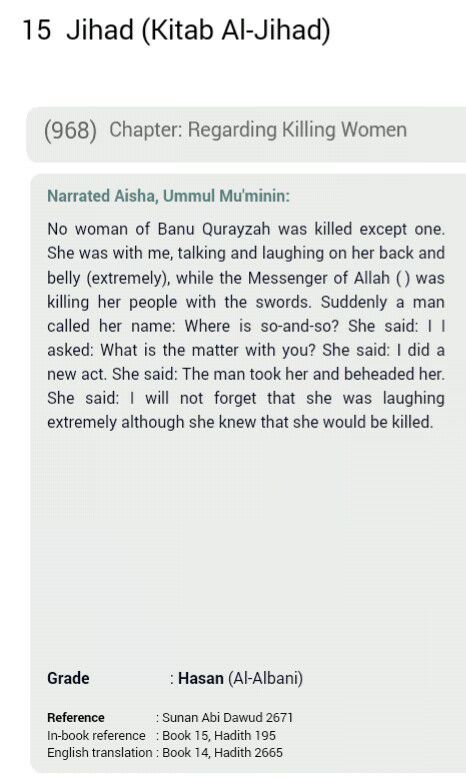
There is confusion in this matter bec of how quran is not actually prominent for being clear–in many of its time-worn and coveted passages. But they may say, its not clear to those who dont understand. The thing is, how do you prove correct understanding of **“complete in truth”**and **“fully detailed”**when assessing their interpretation–there is no confirmatory factor to it. Its a fringe and loose end–that could only be filled with possibilities, thus in context, any interpretation thereby is hypothetical in nature.  
Think about that.  
Really, quran in essence is partly–ambiguous, therefore it cannot be dependable as it is a lie in focal points. It isnt clear. Still, the quranist point of view comes in better shape than sunni’s. Quran-only is stronger and weightier in matters how grammar and context should be understood.

A3--ON MUHAMMAD’S MASSACRE OF BANU QURAISHA

A commentary.

First, let me give you a concise account on the matter. Banu Quraisha was a jewish tribe in the state of Medina who has breached the treaty with muslims and finally has come into siege with them. The siege lasted for 25 days and at the last day, they surrendered to Muhammad. Saad, one of the tribal leaders played the jury and produced a verdict of death penalty. Muhammad was the executioner for the crime of treason, betrayal and treachery. He massacred banu quraisha.

Lets look at a hadith how muhammad was the executioner:



A quranic reference:  
And He brought those of the People of the Scripture who supported them down from their strongholds, and cast panic into their hearts. **Some ye slew and ye made captive some**. And He caused you to inherit their land and their houses and their wealth, and land ye have not trodden. Allah is Able to do all things [Quran 33:26-27](https://quranx.com/33.26-27)

The state of Medina has a government that implied on dual branch: a) the executive branch b) the judicial branch.  
On the executive branch, it connotes the reality of a head of state, that is Muhammad. The judicial branch on that specific event has Saad as the jury.

For Muhammad to be the head of state, does it imply he was under the judiciary for executing its verdict as executioner, that is death penalty? Or, was the two branches of government separate in function? The executive branch being a separate system acts independently from the judiciary? Then how come the head of state becomes executioner if it has no collateral relationship with the jury? Meaning, for a head of state to be executioner by virtue of the judiciary then the head of state must have been subject under the judiciary.  
Was this reality? Was muhammad under the judiciary for him to be tasked as executioner?  
No. He cannot be under the judiciary–or the jury by the person of Saad. He was not commanded by the judiciary to execute the verdict of death penalty. He did it as a head of state.

How do we know he was not under the judiciary? It says:

And when Our signs are recited to them, clear signs, those who look not to encounter Us say, **‘Bring a Koran other than this, or alter it.’ Say: ‘It is not for me to alter it of my own accord. I follow nothing, except what is revealed to me.** Truly I fear, if I should rebel against my Lord, the chastisement of a dreadful day.’ S. 10:15 Arberry

Muhammad follow only what is revealed and there is nothing in the revelation that states for muhammad as head of state to be under the judiciary, therefore, he was not under the judiciary–or the jury for that matter bec he cannot follow what is not revealed. And the head of state as under the judiciary–to receive orders from a mere man to kill, wasnt a revelation. So he cannot follow that. In short, he was not under the judiciary.

Much so that he was superior as the head of state. Therefore for being executioner, he massacred banu quraisha through his authority as head of state by executing the jury’s verdict. Meaning, he was the authority over banu quraisha’s death. First of all, he was the leader and executioner, so by virtue of whose authority did he kill them? It cannot be the judiciary. It could only be by himself being the leader. So for being executioner by his own accord (no judiciary commanded him to kill) then he did it by his authority as head of state, meaning, even the jury making verdict of death penalty was by his consent. That is reasonable bec if not then by whose authority did he kill them? By the constitution of Medina? It cannot be as this wasnt a revelation for him to kill by virtue of a manmade constitution.

**“…I follow nothing, except what is revealed to me…”**

And much for consideration is the fact that there was no Medina constitution allowing him to kill bec as by the jury, the verdict was based on the torah and not on any Medina law.  
Killing banu quraisha could only be by his own authority. So if banu quraisha’s death was by his authority then logically, even the verdict of death penalty was under his authority bec how could he have authority over their death if he has no authority over the verdict meaning he gave consent for Saad to make verdict.

How could it not be?

Muhammad was head of state, so Banu Quraisha was his prisoner. Can anyone judge them without his authorization? It cannot be. It needs his consent being head of state–under which these had been his prisoners.

So as for conclusion, the death of banu quraisha was by muhammad’s authority. If so, the necessary question would be: **did he establish penal responsibility of his victims before killing them? Did he determine correct mental age–that is, intellectual and emotional maturity of these people?** He didnt bec it wasnt part of the revelation he has to follow. IT ISNT IN THE QURAN–The only authoritative revelation for muslims.

Therefore, penal responsibility wasnt established. Guilt wasnt determined bec it could be possible that these victims were intellectually and emotionally immature for their age thus these are innocent people. They could be physically mature as 16 years old but having a mental age of 10. Do you kill 10 year olds? Do you kill anyone who you cannot determine his guilt–as they could be intellectually and emotionally immature?  
Muhammad did so possibly he killed innocent young boys. Will i kill you if i dont know if youre innocent or not? Muhammad did. It contradicts what allah said:

**“He that kill an innocent person is as though he killed the whole mankind…”**

Therefore, muhammad did murder. Allah said, muhammad is a pattern of conduct for muslims therefore they must imitate muhammad in all their islamic duties. They must kill prisoners of war without determination of guilt. So when Allah said:

**“Kill the kufar whereever you find them…”**

is suggesting killing without determination of guilt as by that principle of not establishing penal responsibility–as much so, mental age. Isnt that sounding too radical–or terrorism?

THE FAULTY QURAN

I admit im just a lay person trying to understand islamic literature through a lense of logic and inadequate materials but somehow permissible to learn by trying to infuse the mentality that “there are surely imperfections in islam” for being opposed to biblical narratives.  
I tried to find out these imperfections and actually did on the level of a layman’s initiative.  
Here is one.  
It is noteworthy that every verse in the Quran has in it historical context as a standard way to clarify certain aspects of quranic narratives, right?  
Did you get me? Historical context are meant to make certain verses in quran to be clear. Meaning, historical context explains what the quran is saying.

“It was Abū ʿAbdullāh Muhammad ibn Idrīs al-Shāfiʿī (150-204 AH), known as [al-Shafi’i](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-Shafi%27i),[[76][44]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hadith#cite_note-79) who emphasized the final authority of a hadith of [Muhammad](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Muhammad), **so that even the Quran was “to be interpreted in the light of traditions (i.e. hadith), and not vice versa.”**[[77][78]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hadith#cite_note-80)

For example…

The verse which say:

**“Kill the kufar whenever you find them…”**

The historical context explains that it isnt random kufar but combatants in war who are enemies of muslims they have to kill. So, the historical context explains the quranic verse. The historical context makes the quran clear. But should it be that way? Should the historical context be the one to clarify? Or it should be the Quran that clarifies everything islamic?  
Lets read.

Alif Lam Ra. A Book **whose verses are set clear**, and then distinguished, from One All-wise, All-aware: S. 11:1

… And We have sent down on thee the Book **making clear everything**, and as a guidance and a mercy, and as good tidings to those who surrender. S. 16:89 Arberry

What does it say?

Firstly–verses of quran are clear, so why need historical context to clarify it? Secondly, it is the quran that makes everything clear so why is the historical context the one making quran clear? Shouldnt it be that quran is the one to make everything clear and not the other way around?  
Im confused. But having this reality–it is confirmatory how quran is flawed and faulty for being a paradox by itself.  
Objection may come like:

“It is allah that makes everything clear. Not Quran…”

Its possible but note on the grammatical implication of the verse:

**“And We have sent down on thee the Book making clear everything…”**

It suggest 2 ways to explain it. Either Quran is the one making everything clear or its Allah. Its ambiguous, right? Sò its not clear. Quran is faulty for not being clear when according to the verses, everything is clear. It is not.

DOES ALLAH PRAY FOR MUHAMMAD?

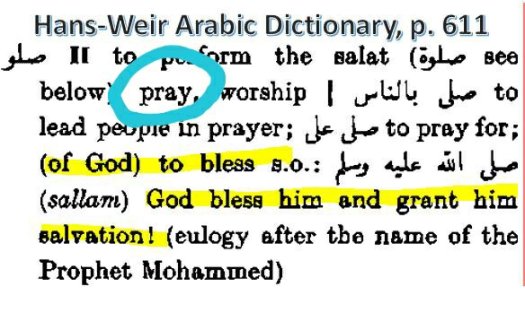
As a christian, i would like to participate in quranic interpretation how i view certain aspects of Islam in light of arabic texts used and how muslims make their own interpretation as i will apply contextual and logical assessment on it. The subject to be scrutinized is this verse:

**Verily,God and his angels pray for the prophet.O ye who believe! Pray for him and salute him with a salutation!**

[1] Quran(33:56)- Edward Henry Palmer translation

So it says: Allah prays for muhammad. It is noteworthy that praying is an act that depicts a subordinate status so if this translation is correct then Allah must have been subordinate–or inferior to somebody. Lets read how muslims explains it:  
“They claim that this translation is the only correct translation and they rest of them are just “deception” while providing now proof that it is.. They also claim that the word “salah” or “yusaloon” means pray. This however is a blatant lie. Anyone who has basic understanding of languages they would know one word can mean two different things depending how it is used and where. Almost every single profound,verified translation of the Quran uses “bless” for this verse.”

As implied, the arabic root word used was **salah**and as the commentary suggests has 2 definition that is: **pray**and **bless.**It is confirmed by a dictionary:



Notably, one of the meaning is pray. But muslims point out on the specific: **(of God) to bless** which is rather a bias bec nowhere did it specify that whenever referred to god–then it is always to bless. There is no specification of the word **always** bec as the meaning of **salah**is pray then using it on allah could be possible. Allah prays. Thats possible. To bless isnt the only ascriptìon for allah in using **salah**. Nothing specifies that so **pray** could be a possible rendition.  
And muslims prefer **bless**bec it cannot be that allah prays bec it contradicts context as someone says:

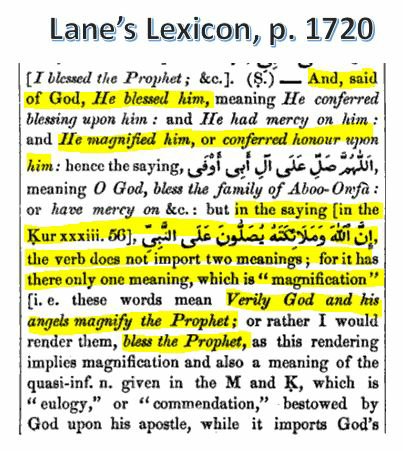
“Except Allah doesn’t “pray” because He is self-sufficient and He is the one who answers prayers, as the QURAN itself says (2:186, 6:133)! Dummy.”

The thing is–what if Allah intended the arabic word used to mean “pray”? How shall you prove it isnt? They will say, bec it contradicts context and allah guaranteed that there is no contradiction in quran? The thing is–how did you know allah was honest when he said there is no contradiction in quran, indeed? You cannot prove his honesty therefore its possible that **pray**should have been the preferred and correct translation.

Still muslims insist:  
“Prove it, donkey. You’re going in circles. The Arabic word doesn’t mean “pray” in that context. Allah is al-Ghani, “the Free of Need”, so why would He need to pray? Use your brain for once, moron.”

The thing is, how shall you prove it isnt pray? What if allah intended it actually as pray unmindful how he may contradicts the concept of himself as al-Ghani “the free of need”? How can you prove it isnt?

Is allah honest–to mean, he cannot contradict himself?   
Still, they utilizes Lane’s dictionary:



It say the arabic verb used **yusaloon** has one meaning–which is magnification, which is quite incorrect bec the root word **salah** contained 2 meaning, that is **bless** and **pray**therefore this reference, Lane’s Lexicon isnt reliable accordingly through the usage of the first dictionary i used above.  
Of course, they would object and quotes a hadith which says:

The Command to say Salah upon the Prophet Al-Bukhari said: “Abu Al-`Aliyah said: “**Allah’s Salah is His praising him before the angels,** and the Salah of the angels is their supplication.” Ibn `Abbas said: “They send blessings.” Abu `Isa At-Tirmidhi said: “This was narrated from Sufyan Ath-Thawri and other scholars, who said: `**The Salah of the Lord is mercy, and the Salah of the angels is their seeking forgiveness.**

[7] Tafsir Ibn Kathir 33:56

So they were saying, if **salah**means prayer then the interpretation of it isnt in human terminology but divine–to mean, praises for muhammad and not the submissive literal prayer of a subordinate bec allah dont literally pray. The thing is–this hadith exceeds the quran whereas in matters of faith and jurisprudence, quran is only the authoritative book of truth as it is complete, therefore the hadith is invalid.

**[Quran 7:52] We have given them a scripture that is fully detailed, with knowledge, guidance, and mercy for the people who believe.**  
**[Quran 10:37] This Quran could not possibly be authored by other than God. It confirms all previous messages, and provides a fully detailed scripture. It is infallible, for it comes from the Lord of the universe.**  
**[Quran 12:111] In their history, there is a lesson for those who possess intelligence. This is not fabricated Hadith; this (Quran) confirms all previous scriptures, provides the details of everything, and is a beacon and mercy for those who believe.**  
[**Quran 6:114] Shall I seek other than God as a source of law, when He has revealed to you this book fully detailed? Those who received the scripture recognize that it has been revealed from your Lord, truthfully. You shall not harbor any doubt.**  
**[Quran 6:115] The word of your Lord is complete, in truth and justice. Nothing shall abrogate His words. He is the Hearer, the Omniscient.**

How is the hadith invalid?  
It exceeds what is written in the quran. Nowhere can we read in the quran that Allah’s salah (prayer) means praises for muhammad and likewise mercy.

None.  
So for the quran to be the only recognized medium of islamic faith bec of its nature as complete in truth and fully detailed then it should only be the authoritative basis of islamic faith. Muslims using the hadith to interpret what it means by allah praying is invalid. So it must be definitive on that verse alone. Did allah indeed pray or not?

**Verily,God and his angels pray for the prophet.O ye who believe! Pray for him and salute him with a salutation!**

[1] Quran(33:56)- Edward Henry Palmer translation

Or–should we see it as rather a blessing as muslims proposed? On this juncture, nothing is clear bec what if allah intended it to mean **pray** actually? Nobody knows right? Therefore this verse isnt clear whereas allah guaranteed the clarity of every verse so he lied. He wasnt being honest.

So did allah pray?  
Yes. Its possible so he was inferior.

ALLAH CONTRADICTED HIMSELF AS AL-WADUD

Allah has 99 names and one of it is **Al-Wadud**or Most Loving. Here is a muslim explaining it:

That name is Al-Wadud. It translates to “the affectionate” or “the most loving” – but it holds a much deeper meaning than that. It goes beyond the basic idea of love. Which is why Al-Wadud comes from the word Al-wud– which means the act of love through giving, and not Al-hub, which translates to just “love.”  
Al-Wadud emphasizes the active expression of love rather than it just being an emotion. To break it down even further and put it into context, Allah SWT is a Al-Wadud because He shows us that He loves us through different aspects such as blessings, trials, protection, etc. All of which are constant reminders of our Creator. This includes every single struggle you’ve endured because they’re only meant to bring us closer to Him. And Allah loves those that return to Him (i.e: repentance, etc.) and have faith in His plans.  
Al-Wadud is mentioned twice in the Qur’an. Once in Surat Hud (11:90):

End of quote.

By that we have an idea how allah is most loving to his people. The thing is he contradicted himself by an attribute he impose on himself**. He said, he is free of want.** Lets read:  
To Allah belong all things in the heavens and on earth. Verily we have directed the People of the Book before you, and you (o Muslims) to fear Allah. But if ye deny Him, lo! unto Allah belong all things in the heavens and on earth, **and Allah is free of all wants,** worthy of all praise. – 4:131

Logically, to be free of all wants is a generalized statement thus it includes love. So he is free of want of love. Meaning he doesnt want love. It could be in matters of loving people or people loving him. In short, he dont want to love people and he doesnt want people to love him. Clearly, it contradicts how he is most loving. How could you be most loving when you dont want to love people? Its a contradiction obviously. The thing is–is **free of all wants** the correct translation? If so, then there is contradiction. How could allah be most loving when he dont want to love people? How can he love when he doesnt want to love?

So i ask muslims, is it the correct translation?

Talking with some muslims–the arabic word is **Al Ghaniyah**which basically suggests “self-sufficiency” thus conclusively allah is self-sufficient. He doesnt need or want anything. It suggest he is absent of desire (want) therefore he dont want to love people. It corroborates the translation **free of all wants**. In short–he dont want to love people nor wants people to love him. Self-sufficiency indicates that he is sufficient or enough by himself but for wanting to love people by being Al Wadud then it defeats the idea of self-sufficiency bec there is an external figure that adds up to his being most loving–other people. Therefore he is not enough by himself. He wants people which reflect an affiliation to an external figure–people. Therefore for being most loving–for loving people then he is not self-sufficient. For god to love people means he is making a connection to an external figure–the people. Meaning he is not self sufficient bec something adds up to his majesty–the people.  
Without people how could he be most loving? It reflects he is not self sufficient. Again. Without people how could he be most loving? People adds up to his majesty. But clearly–being self-suficient then he must not have need or want for external figures. Self-sufficiency means he doesnt want anything outside his self, bec he is enough in quality or quantity or measure by himself. He must not want people even for love or mercy. Thus it is correctly translated in 4:131 **free of all wants**.

It contradicts how he is most loving (Al Wadud).

THE ABSENCE OF LOVE IN ISLAM

Muslims might be steadfast in defending their religion but to what extent when something like love is missing in its midst? True. Islam must have been a beautiful one in terms of selective morals or selective dogmas but in the general aspect, we can see shreds upon shreds of despicable realities ingrained within its hallowed trace. Worst of all, we can see terrorism interspersed with disobedience and yet in the mantel of jurisprudence are moral and good conduct.

But that is not the point in this short blog. I would like to point out on the lack of love in two aspects, love for god and love for man, as essentially not required for a woman to attain salvation.

Here it is.



What is said as requirement for a woman before he can enter Paradise?

Note how this is essentially the sum of what can save a woman. It doesnt necessitate the context of other predisposed elements such as any dogmatic counterparts, bec this is essentially complete by itself as a way to heaven.

What are these?

A. Praying five times daily.  
B. Fasting.  
C. Guarding ones chastity.  
D. Obeying the husband.

These, emphatically summed up what can save a woman–a complete edict by itself. So simply by doing these then a woman can enter paradise.  
The question is:  
Where is the love for god and the love for man in these? Where is the giving of charity? Where is the necessity of pilgrimage? Of kissing the kaaba stone? Etc…  
It doesnt necessitate it as these are complete by itself as suggested. Proving that lack of love can merit a woman salvation provided she ritualistically responds upon these four requirements.  
That is folks. The loveless islam.

**Mark 7:6**  
**[6]He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.**

Now, if you could only see the uglier side of Islam then perhaps you could relate why my view of it is quite on prospects of bloodshed but this macabre religion cannot escape scrutiny how i did on this piece. And have publicly attested on how morally, islam is a convoluted lie that feasts on the immutability of its loveless requirement for salvation.

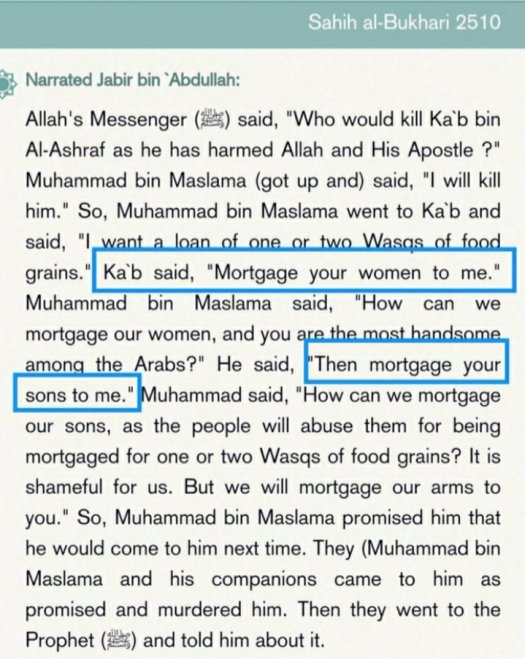
Yes. You dont need love to be saved. It didnt specify. That as foremost jurisprudence for women. To validate, here is another sahih (authentic) hadith:



TREASON–A HOLE IN ISLAMIC NARRATIVE

Treason in islamic parlance is punishable by death. For example, Ka’b was killed by consent of muhammad as recorded in a hadith. It says,

(Read the whole hadith)



Muslims trying to defend their faith say Ka’b was guilty of treason (who knows if this is even true, right?) bec he was helping the enemy in their battle against islam by breaking the treaty thus being qualified for treason then he must be killed. So muslims killed him without any grain of mercy.

For something to be acted upon on imposition, it must have back-up from a divine law–a divine revelation for it to be an authentic islam, and yes muslims can provide a back-up. It says:  
… If anyone kills a person—unless it is for murder or for spreading mischief in the land—it would be as if he killed all people. And if anyone saves a life, it would be as if he saved the life of all people  
(Quran 5:32).

They provided an interpretation.

An excerpt:

“The second crime for which capital punishment can be applied is a bit more open to interpretation, and it is here that Islam has developed a reputation for harsher legal justice than what is practiced elsewhere in the world.

“Spreading mischief in the land” can mean many different things, but it is generally interpreted to refer to those crimes that affect the community as a whole and destabilize society.

Crimes that have fallen under this description have included:

Treason/apostacy

Terrorism

Land, sea, or air piracy

[Rape](https://www.learnreligions.com/islam-important-principles-4684870)

Adultery

Homosexual behavior”

End of quote.

It says, treason is categorized as spreading mischief in the land. The thing that arouse my interest was in the lack of details as elaborate discourse on the particular text. Its clarity is doubtful on the credence of what is reliable. Where is the clear message? Where is the indication of a venerable statement? It isnt clear what it means by “spreading mischief in the land” bec we too can eloquently and considerably interprets it on terms of reasonable parlance to say shirk is widespread mischief therefore anything relative to it like christianity must not escape the threshold of islamic sanction, right? Therefore under a strict rule, christians must be killed too bec they spread mischief in muslim lands through propagation of shirk. But of course, you will not accept such insight.

So the question remains, where is the clarity on “spreading mischief on the land…”? Is treason really pertinent on what the phrase means? Or shirk? Or apostasy?

Muslims dont know.

Therefore being unclear–islam could have not been perfect in reality for having holes in its narrative.

For acting upon a death penalty for Ka’b without the prerequisite of a clear and verifiable sanction–then, they have killed him without the guarantee of an authentic Islam–or authentic submission to allah, bec nothing is definite in the law. They based killing through guessing how the law must be applied. And that is having a hole in the narrative, then islam cannot be perfect nor has been perfected at all. Its a religion that has murderous tendency for doing sanctions based on indefinite and inaccurate foundational law.

And that must have been true islam–to kill without a definite ground, or basis from a divine law.

Murder is lawless killing and without any definite law supporting the killing of Ka’b then its murder bec there was no definite “divine” law as basis for the action. Its lawless killing so its murder. It reflects the categorical tendency for murderous acts in the cloak of islamic perfectionism.

If without a definite divine law, who did they submit themselves to in killing Ka’b? They did not submit to allah, right? So is that islam?

THE MISUSED POWER OF “BE AND IT IS”

**MISUSED**. True to its core, its a misused power. It is reflected primarily on its lack of consistency. Misused in the sense that it is random and not exhibitting a guarantee of consistency.  
What do i mean by this?  
Allah says in the Quran (interpretation of the meaning):

**Verily, His command, when He intends a thing, is only that He says to it, “Be!”– and it is!) [**[**Surah Yasin**](http://www.iqrasense.com/quran-surahs/surah-ya-sin-chapter-36-from-quran-arabic-english-translation.html)**:82)**

[](http://www.iqrasense.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/10/image.png)

Ibn Kathir said in his tafsir:

“He only needs to command a thing once; it does not need to be repeated or confirmed. **When Allah wants a thing to happen, He only says to it: “Be!” once, and it is.**Imam Ahmad recorded that Abu Dharr, may Allah be pleased with him, said that the Messenger of Allah said: ” (Allah, may He be exalted, says: “O My servants, all of you are sinners apart from those whom I protect from sin. Seek My forgiveness and I will forgive you. All of you are in need except for those whom I make independent. I am Most Generous, Majestic, and I do whatever I will. My giving is a word and My punishment is a word. **When I want a thing to happen I merely say to it `Be!’ and it is.”)”**

Now, what does it mean? Clearly, as by that scholar’s commentary, anything that Allah wants to happen for example, the creation of man, he dont need any intervention of a supplemental object like clay or dust as by the notion:

**…I merely say to it `Be!’ and it is...**

**Merely**means **only** therefore it doesnt associate itself with other supplementary objects as clay or dust but why was there an adverse reality?

It was supported:

**“The Originator of the heavens and the earth. When He decrees a matter, He only says to it, ‘Be’, and it is.” (Qur’an 2:117)**

But let us look at the inconsistency.

**“He created him from dust, then said to him: ‘Be’ And he was!” (Qur’an 3: 59)**

By saying:

**…When He decrees a matter, He only says to it, ‘Be’, and it is...**

It is clearly a testimony how the necessary requirement for creating anything is by the word **Be** and nothing more as suggested by the word **only. He only say BE to the decreed matter and it is.**No intervention of any supplemental object as clay or dust.

**…He created him from dust…**

So why create man with a supplemental object as clay or dust when the only requirement for creation is by saying **Be**and it is? By that, we can see a clear manifestation of error. Clearly, a power is misused perhaps non-deliberate which rather manifest a state of imperfection.

So allah by right is imperfect.

Objection may come like: “The decreed matter is for man to be created from dust so when he says BE the dust will just appear then become man…”  
On this note it becomes ambiguous. It can be interpreted 2 ways:

A. When he intends or decreed a matter (like man as a final product) he just says BE and it is.  
B. When he intends or decreed a matter (like man to be created from dust) he just says BE and it is.

So why the ambiguity? It makes it vague and unclear. Is that a perfect islam? Bec if the decreed matter is simply man as final product then why the need for supplement like dust when he can just create it by saying BE only and nothing more, right?

What is actually the decreed matter:  
A. Man as the final product  
Or  
B. The creation of man through dust

If nothing is clear–then, is vagueness a part of perfection? It doesnt sound like it, right? So do you think its not contradiction? Besides allah said quran is clear.

INCONSISTENCY IN WEARING HIJAB

Foremost, let us extract muslim reasons why they wear hijabs. They quote islamic sources like this:  
**“… That will be better, that they should be known (as free respectable women) so as not to be annoyed…” [al-Ahzaab 33:59].**

And articulate a reason:

“If a woman covers herself, then immoral and corrupt men will know that this is not part of their prey, thus Allaah will protect them and take care of them.”

Moreover, let us ask for what reasons other than being annoyed why wearing hijabs is a necessity?  
They quote a hadith:

Abu Hurayrah said: The Messenger of Allaah (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) said: “There are two types of the people of Hell whom I have not seen: a people with whips like the tails of cattle, with which they beat the people, **and women who are clothed but naked, walking with an enticing gait and with their heads looking like the humps of camels, leaning to one side**. They will not enter Paradise and will not even smell its fragrance, although its fragrance can be detected from such and such a distance.”

(Narrated by Muslim, 2128).

This below is a commentary from Shaykh Muhammad Saalih Al-Munajjid:

“A woman [or a man] should not try to comprehend Islamic rulings with her reason – which is unable to encompass the wisdom of sharee’ah. She should know that whatever Allaah has enjoined upon her contains nothing but goodness and happiness for her, her family and society as a whole. It is known that a woman’s uncovering her hair makes her more attractive to men, which could lead to them forming hopes about her and committing immoral actions. Islam wants society to be clean, with no provocation of desires, outrage or uncovering of women’s charms – which include their hair – which can lead to others being tempted by her and which opens the door to evil and its people.”

Its saying that women’s hair are attractive, charming, provocative and seductive as clearly enunciated:

**“…It is known that a woman’s uncovering her hair makes her more attractive to men, which could lead to them forming hopes about her and committing immoral actions. Islam wants society to be clean, with no provocation of desires, outrage or uncovering of women’s charms – which include their hair – which can lead to others being tempted by her and which opens the door to evil and its people…”**

The problem is, this is inconsistent with Quran that says:  
And say to the believing women that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty; that they should not display their beauty and ornaments except what (must ordinarily) appear thereof; **that they should draw their khimār over their breasts and not display their beauty except to their husband, their fathers, their husband’s fathers, their sons, their husbands’ sons, their brothers or their brothers’ sons, or their sisters’ sons, or their women, or the slaves whom their right hands possess, or male servants free of physical needs, or small children who have no sense of the shame of sex**; and that they should not strike their feet in order to draw attention to their hidden ornaments. ([Quran](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quran) [24:31](http://www.perseus.tufts.edu/hopper/text?doc=Perseus%3Atext%3A2002.02.0006%3Asura%3D24%3Averse%3D31))

How is it inconsistent?

It say, they can remove their khimar (veil) in the presence of their sons or brothers etc… meaning they expose their charming and seductive hairs to their male relatives which is quite irresponsible for Allah bec if hair is charming and seductive, what guarantee that these male relatives cannot be provoked or at worst–seduced to their hair? Then they might have been provoked by evil desires to do immoral acts.

How is that not reckless for Allah to have a mandate such as that?

It looks like an islamic inconsistency to impose modesty as covering hairs bec of its nature as charming and seductive when in contrast women expose it to their male relatives. Isnt it?

Grossly, these male relatives might be frequenting the CR. lol.

ALLAH IS LIMITED

Muslims in general postulate the concept that allah is infinite or limitless. It contradicts common sense that everything that exists has limits.

I tried googling a verse saying allah is limitless but it failed. I cannot see any verse clearly stating it in quran or hadith but lets take it from the words of muslims as something reliable. So for this argument i will show things that allah cannot do.

Quran says–allah is absolute. Absolute means complete. Thus in himself his being as well as function must have been complete. Or how do you explain it?

So he cannot be limited bec he is complete.

Thats the muslim argument. Now i will show he is limited.

A. A limitless god can do things without limits.

B. He can do logical impossibilities and paradox like making a square-circle.

C. **He is eternal yet he can kill himself.**

D. He is justice yet he can hate righteous muslims and punish them without sin.

E. He is god yet he can transform into a pig and eaten by kaafirs.

F. He is god yet he can make himself not God.

G. The thing is–he cannot do these, therefore indicates his limits and incompleteness. He cannot be absolute nor infinite (limitless). For example, he is eternal meaning he cannot die therefore he cannot kill himself. Thats a limit, right?

Now tell me–how do you understand “infinite”, “limitless” and “absolute”? It must be clear or else where is the perfect islam?

MUHAMMAD ISN’T ILLITERATE

Quran confirmed that Muhammad was illiterate–or someone who cannot read or write. Lets read:

7:157

**The Noble Quran**

**“Those who follow the Messenger, the Prophet who can neither read nor write** (i.e. Muhammad SAW) whom they find written with them in the Taurat (Torah) (Deut, xviii, 15) and the Injeel (Gospel) (John xiv, 16)…”

The thing is–there is some sort of paradox bec even when muhammad cannot read or write, Allah commanded him to read. Take a look.

“The angel ordered me to read. I told him that I did not know how to read. He caught me and pressed me hard and said, ‘Read!’ I said, ‘I do not know how to read.’ Thereupon he caught me again and pressed me again and said, ‘Read!’ again. I said again, ‘I do not know how to read.’ He caught me and pressed me hard again and said,

Proclaim! (or read!) in the name of thy Lord and Cherisher, Who created-Created man, out of a (mere) clot of congealed blood: Proclaim! And thy Lord is Most Bountiful,- He Who taught (the use of) the pen,- Taught man that which he knew not..'” (see Bukhari, Bad’ul-Wahy, 3; Muslim, Iman, 252)

Allah is all-knowing so to have an angel ordered Muhammad to read is something that questions his being all-knowing. Why would he order someone who cannot read or write to read? It looks contradictory.

Muslims argue and say: “The arabic **iqra**means to read and can be understood 2 ways:

A. To read a written text

Or

B. To read by heart

And bec there was no written text yet so it must have been reading by heart…”

Let me quote a site:  
**“The second one is** to read by heart. Since there is no written text in the first revelation, the order **“read”**orders the addressee to memorize the verses to be read to him.

**“Verily this is a Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds: With it came down the spirit of Faith and Truth-To thy heart and mind, that thou mayest admonish. In the perspicuous Arabic tongue.”** (ash-Shuara, 26/192-195)

As it is stated in the verses above, the Quran was sent down to the heart of the Prophet and he knew it by heart.”

This is where the problem lies. Where can we read in islamic theology (Quran and hadith) an explanation that **reading**can be reading by the heart or to memorize?

Can you please show us? If you cannot–then, what guarantee that muhammad was indeed illiterate? But if he is indeed illiterate then how come allah ordered him to read? It looks contradictory, right?

Objection may come like:

“That is reading by the heart…”

Then show us in Islamic theology (Quran and hadith) that there is such thing as reading by the heart? If none–how did you know there is an islamic reality called reading by the heart? If you cannot provide any then it cannot be certain. Without certainty then it cannot be clear. Could it be a contradiction (He cannot read and write yet allah provoke him to read) or could actually be understood as reading by the heart or could be allah falsely using the term **read** bec there was no written text yet? So its ambiguous. Without clarity then it contradicts this:

Alif Lam Ra. A Book **whose verses are set clear**, and then distinguished, from One All-wise, All-aware: S. 11:1

… And We have sent down on thee the Book **making clear everything**, and as a guidance and a mercy, and as good tidings to those who surrender. S. 16:89 Arberry

Another objection may come like:

“Quran 17:45 used the arabic **qarata** and it has the same rootword with **iqra**yet it is translated as recite…”

Therefore, **iqra**doesnt necessarily means read. It could be recite.

Why is that? Why it isnt certain? Without certainty then its not clear. What was actually the intended translation: **read**or **recite?**

Where is the clarity? Is the perfect islam not clear–or does a perfect islam integrates human intervention as how to interprets an arabic word? If so, what if he gets it wrong?

And that is perfect islam, right?

They might say:

“They cannot get it wrong bec its a perfect islam…”

Well, which one isnt wrong? One translator uses recite. Another one uses read. So which one isnt wrong? And how did you know its a perfect islam, indeed? What if allah is lying to have said, he perfected it?

However you argue–it will ends up to be questionable.

KILLING CONTRADICTION IN ISLAM

Lets see it from the lense of a layman’s perspective how some sort of contradiction manifests in a quranic passage. Im only weighing it on how this particular translation is presenting the verse. Let us read…

Surah 5 – Al-Maaida – Ayah 32

Translation:

Therefore We ordained for the Children of Israel 53 **that he who slays a soul unless it be (in punishment) for murder or for spreading mischief on earth shall be as if he had slain all mankind;** and he who saves a life shall be as if he had given life to all mankind. 54 And indeed again and again did Our Messengers come to them with clear directives; yet many of them continued to commit excesses on earth.

Note how this particular provision is pertinently intended for the children of israel. The positive thing though is–it is too an islamic provision for muslims in general as form of ethical standard. Lets read…

“Say (O Muslims): ‘**We believe in Allaah and that which has been sent down to us and that which has been sent down to Ibraaheem (Abraham), Ismaa’eel (Ishmael), Ishaaq (Isaac), Ya‘qoob (Jacob), and to Al-Asbaat [the offspring of the twelve sons of Ya‘qoob (Jacob)], and that which has been given to Moosa (Moses) and ‘Isa (Jesus), and that which has been given to the Prophets from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them,** and to Him we have submitted (in Islam)’”

[al-Baqarah 2:136]  
“O you who believe! **Believe in Allaah, and His Messenger (Muhammad), and the Book (the Qur’aan) which He has sent down to His Messenger, and the Scripture which He sent down to those before (him);** and whosoever disbelieves in Allaah, His Angels, His Books, His Messengers, and the Last Day, then indeed he has strayed far away”[al-Nisaa’ 4:136]

In short–all kinds of revelation from Allah sent to the assortment of people in the past are too authoritative as form of ethical standard thus that particular provision ordained for the children of israel is a necessary part of islamic integrity. It is too a provision intended for muslims as form of obligatory dictum. Therefore–it must impact a truthful revelation that muslims are prohibitted to kill except only on the required parameter that is, to kill as punishment for murder or for spreading mischief in the land. Lets review.

**that he who slays a soul unless it be (in punishment) for murder or for spreading mischief on earth shall be as if he had slain all mankind…**

Understandably when it said: **unless** Allah was giving a prerequisite in which particular situation can a muslim kill. Accordingly, a muslim can kill only in 2 provision:

A. In punishment for murder

B. In punishment for spreading mischief in the land

So to kill beyond these 2 provision is collateral to having killed mankind. The thing is–if there are only 2 manner in which muslims can kill then it contradicts other aspect of islamic reality, that is killing by way of warfare and combat, right? To kill in combat exceeds the 2 undeniable provisions. Clearly there is a contradiction. If muslims can kill only by means of punishments which are simply 2 provision–then, how could we reconcile killing in combat bec this is warfare and not punishment, which exceeds the 2 provisions? Can you see the contradiction? Allah only allowed you to kill as form of punishment but then, you kill other than that–that is, killing in combat.

How is that? Or can you say the translation i used is wrong? Please correct me.

Objection may come like:

“Yes, warfare is a form of punishment for our enemies who did mischief in the land…”

If that is the case, it must have been reflective on generally muslims present or past, right? The 1400 years of caliphate, of wars and conquest–these muslims could be true muslims and by such wars and conquest logically reflect the 2 permissible way to kill as standard yet was it? Did you investigate that these enemies are murderers or doers of mischief? No you didnt bec its war. They could simply be patriotic young boys trying to defend their land from conquest. Meaning, you killed beyond the 2 required provision for killing, and for being true muslims, it provides a perfect platform to conclude the contradiction.

DID ALLAH ACTUALLY PROTECTS MUHAMMAD?

Supposedly, allah protects his prophet as he promised:

“Allah(Almighty) told His Prophet (Peace and blessings of Allah upon him):  
O Messenger, announce that which has been revealed to you from your Lord, and if you do not, then you have not conveyed His message. And Allah will protect you from the people. (5:67)

Ibn Katheer commented, “It means: ‘Convey My message and I will protect you, support you and aid you against your enemies. I will give you victory over them, so do not fear and do not grieve. None of them will be able to harm you.’ Before the revelation of this verse the Prophet (Peace and blessings of Allah upon him) used to be guarded [by men].”

But then, muhammad was affected by black magic. It says:

(An excerpt from <https://www.alhakam.org/the-reality-of-magic-on-the-prophet-s-a/>)

“Since the commentators have given precedence to the narration of Hazrat Aishara, hence I will only present the translation of this narration. Hazrat Aishara narrates, ‘The Jews had cast a spell on the Holy Prophetsa with such an effect that on occasions, he felt that he had completed a particular task, whereas in fact, he had not done so. One day, or during one night, the Holy Prophetsa supplicated before God Almighty and then again supplicated and he once again supplicated and said, “O Aishara, God Almighty granted me everything for which I had supplicated.’

“Hazrat Aishara further narrates: ‘I asked, “O Messengersa of Allah what did you ask for? (What has Allah bestowed you with?)” He replied, “Two men came to me and one of them sat near my head and the other near my feet. The one seated near my head said to the one near my feet…”’ Hazrat Aisharastates, ‘Or perhaps he said, “The one who was seated near my feet said to one seated near my head: ‘What does this individual (i.e. the Holy Prophetsa) suffer from?’ The other one replied, ‘A spell has been cast on him.’ He then enquired, ‘Who has cast the spell?’ He replied, ‘It was a Jew named Labeed bin al-A‘sam.’ He then asked, ‘What is the thing by which he transmitted its effect?’ The other one replied, ‘Using a comb and by the hair wrapped around the spathe of a date-palm.’ He then asked, ‘Where is it located?’ He replied, ‘In the well of Zhi Arwan.’”’

“It seems that it was the practice of the Jews that when they would cast a spell on someone, they would add henna or something similar into water. This was done to portray that as if through the power of the magic the water had turned red.”

“This was a technique they used to deceive the people who were naive and simple. Hazrat Musleh-e-Maudra further states:

“The Holy Prophetsa then stated, ‘The dates were like that of Satan i.e. like the head of a snake.’ (Here the dates have been compared with the head of a snake, illustrating that the branches of the date palm were almost ripe). Hazrat Aishara states, ‘I then said, “O Messengersa of Allah! Why did you not burn it?” The Holy Prophetsa replied, “Since Allah has cured me, I did not wish to carry out an action which can become a means of contention among people. Therefore, I commanded that they should be buried.”’”

(Sahih Al-Bukhari 3268)

So did allah lie when he promised to protect muhammad from people yet he didnt fulfilled this promise bec a person harmed the prophet with black magic? Even if allah cured him–but he was harmed contrary to the promise of protection.

What is true then, now? Did allah lie? I heard too from a muslim that muhammad was injured from battle–so why was he not protected from harm?

A muslim tried to argue using this:

‘Iyaad said: Thus it is clear that the witchcraft prevailed over his body and physical faculties, not over his discernment and beliefs…

Al-Mahlab said: The protection of the Prophet (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) against the devils does not mean that they would not try to harm him. In al-Saheeh it is narrated that a devil wanted to spoil his prayer but Allaah protected him against him. The same applies to witchcraft; the harm that affected him did not have any impact on his conveying of the message, rather it was akin to any other kind of sickness that afflicted him, such as having difficulty in speaking or doing certain things, or experiencing illusions that did not last. Rather it passed and Allaah foiled the plots of the devils. End quote.

It say–protection of allah doesnt mean he cannot be harmed. He can be harmed yet his conveying the message is unaffected. That is what protection from people mean.

The thing is–how can you prove Al-Mahlab is right? Did allah say he is right? If nothing to such extent is confirmed then this person cannot be reliable. It stands that protection from people means “not to be harmed”. Muhammad was harmed therefore he was not protected. A contradiction.

Any thoughts?

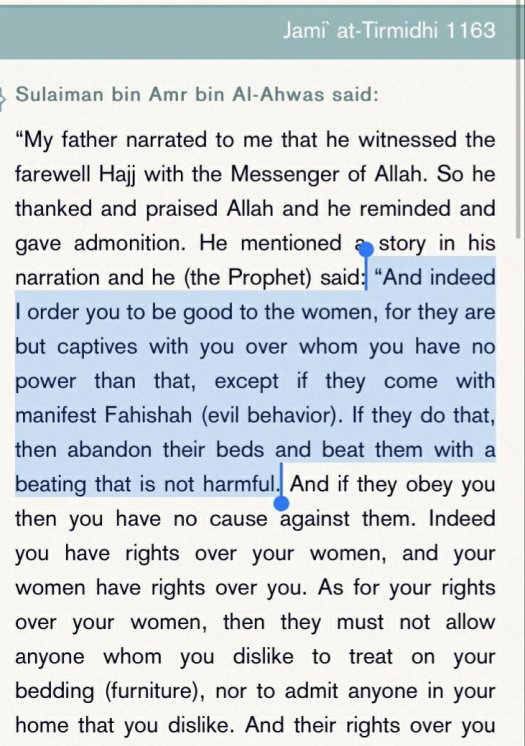
CONTRADICTION IN ISLAM: BEATING

Muhammad beats Aisha–and she felt pain. Lets read.

…as I lay down in the bed, he (the Holy Prophet) entered the (house), and said: Why is it, O ‘A’isha, that you are out of breath? I said: There is nothing. He said: Tell me or the Subtle and the Aware would inform me. I said: Messenger of Allah, may my father and mother be ransom for you, and then I told him (the whole story). He said: Was it the darkness (of your shadow) that I saw in front of me? I said: Yes. **He struck me on the chest which caused me pain…”**

Sahih Muslim 4:2127

Another account indicates that beating must not be harmful–as it says:



Do you see the contradiction?

A. Muhammad beats aisha which caused pain

B. Beating must not be harmful

Was Muhammad beating Aisha not harmful? It was harmful, right? Aisha wont complain about it if it isnt significantly, pain. If it was just an insignificant pain then she must not have complained about it logically speaking, right? The thing is–there was pain so muhammad beating her had caused harm contrary to the other hadith. So clearly, a contradiction.

They may object and say–what if its just an insignificant pain or something, miniscule?

The thing is it didnt say so there are 2 possibility as in effect, its ambiguous:

A. The pain was significant

B. The pain was insignificant

A hadith say, beating must not be harmful so conclusively it was insignificant pain. The thing is, we cannot make conclusion bec its possible that the pain was significant, therefore it contradicts the “not harmful” beating. So which is correct?

A. Beating which causes significant pain

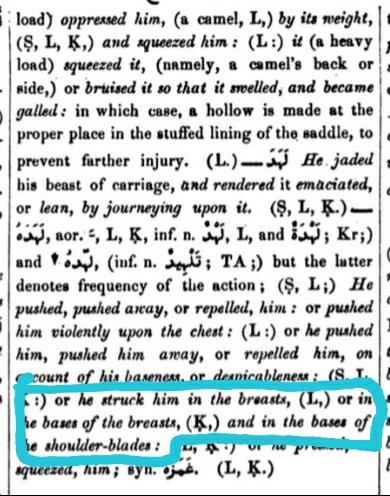
Or

B. Beating which causes insignificant pain

Which of the 2 is correct?

Its ambiguous, right? So is that a perfect islam?

The thing is they say–struck doesnt necessarily mean beating bec it could just only be pushing. The arabic word for “struck in the chest” is **lahd.**Here is Lane’s lexicon:



Note here that **lahd**means: he struck him in the chest and in the base of the shoulder-blades. So the striking was done twice and according to the hadith it caused pain.

Muslims say–it cannot be beating as Aisha in a hadith admitted that Muhammad never beats anyone, so to reconcile it could have been pushing.

Yes, its possible that its pushing but its possible too that its beating bec nothing in the dictionary and the hadith itself say that struck isnt beating. So if possible then the hadith that muhammad never beats anyone contradicts the hadith that muhammad struck her twice causing pain.

So having 2 possibilities (that is, beating and pushing) then its ambiguous–a vague message. So is that a perfect islam? Something that has unclear message?

Any thoughts?

I look it up in the Oxford dictionary what it means by **beating**and it suggests striking repeatedly to cause harm. It is in consonance with how muhammad struck Aisha twice causing pain so its safe to conclude that Muhammad beats Aisha–so its actually beating, so why do you say its not?

PHARAOH AND HOW THE BIBLE GETS IT RIGHT

Muslims adopting a form of comparative religion tried to falsify biblical realities by a parallel analogy with islam. It is on the issue on Egyptian pharaohs which they say was an anachronism in biblical texts as used referring to the time of Abraham, Joseph and the likes when historically the term pharaoh emerged on the time of moses. Here is a view:

Genesis 12:14-15  
[14]And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.  
[15]The princes also of **Pharaoh** saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh’s house.

Genesis 40:14-15  
[14]But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto **Pharaoh**, and bring me out of this house:  
[15]For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

Even the patriarch Joseph used the term pharaoh, right? Here is the hebrew word for pharaoh:

**Hebrew: פּרעה**  
**Transliteration: par‛ôh**  
**Pronunciation: par-o’**  
**Definition: Of Egyptian derivation;**  
**{Paroh} a generic title of Egyptian kings: – Pharaoh.**

They said–the term **pharaoh**was invented during moses time and not retrospective on Abraham and Joseph’s time yet why was it in used during those times when it was unknown yet? It is anachronism at best.

How shall we refute such allegation in their attempt to glorify quran over the bible bec they were saying–quran gets it right: **kings?**

First we have to understand that determining truth in the bible has 2 ways, that is–

A. Interpreting it in human terms meaning the terminologies were defined by man such as by using dictionaries or, to look at it by human perspective such as saying “sunrise” or “sunset”, these are in human terms.

B. Interpreting it in divine terms like how “god repents” to mean god stopping his work without any relation to weariness or guilt. Its god’s own way or formula of description beyond any human terms.

So lets apply–how come the term pharaoh was anachronistically used in the bible?

Actually, by saying anachronistic, it is relative in human terms. So if we are to interpret it in human terms then indeed it is anachronistic as it was used retrogressively on Abraham and joseph’s time wherein the term wasnt invented yet by man. The thing is, interpreting it in divine terms makes it the rational and logical perspective bec it was by god’s own method and formula. Meaning–for god, these egyptian kings are pharaohs even before man invented the term. Interpreting it must not be in matter of history. It must be in matters how it was for god, how he viewed things in his majesty. Therefore, for joseph the dreamer who had a link to god through dreams had possibly a revelation to call egyptian kings as pharaoh. Its possible, that is if we are to consider the 2 ways of interpreting the bible:

A. In human terms (that as literal, historical and scientific)

B. In divine terms (that as god’s own formula)

Having this possibility then nothing guarantees that the bible gets it wrong. Muslims cannot use it anymore to glorify quran over the bible.

If youre trying to object it with your passion for islam then you have to answer this:

“Did God intended pharaoh as a historical fact?”

If you cannot prove anything then you know you have nothing strong against the bible. Lastly–as reminder, historical proof cannot be superior than divine truth. Historically inaccurate so what if its a divine reality? As i said historical proof isnt superior to divine truth. Even if its a historical inaccuracy it doesnt refute the fact that its a divine truth. Reflect on that.

REFUTING PREEXISTENCE IN ISLAM

Many muslims in various levels of piety believed in the concept of “preexistence of souls” but there are some who denies it like Muslim scholar Shabir Ally who rather endorses the scientific reality of the human nature, and implied that soul as an indwelling entity to a human host could be false. Nevertheless, im writing this short essay to support him that in a rather logical way, preexistence of soul is not islamic nor confirmatory of islamic reality. Here below is a muslim explanation on why they believes in preexistence:

“PRE-EXISTENCE OF SOULS.  
Is taught both in the Qur’an and the Traditions.  
‘Ayishah relates that Muhammad said, “Souls before they became united with bodies were like assembled armies, and afterwards were dispersed and sent into the bodies of mankind.” (Mishkat, book xxii. ch. xvi.)  
There is said to be a reference to this doctrine in the Qur’an:-  
Surah vii. 171: “And when the Lord drew forth their posterity from the loins of the sons of Adam….”  
The commentator, al-Baizawi, says God stroked Adam’s back and extracted from his loins his whole posterity, which should come into the world until the Resurrection one generation after another ; and that these souls were all assembled together like small ants, and after they had in the presence of the angels confessed their dependence upon God, they were again caused to return into the loins of Adam,” (See Tafsiru ‘l-Baizawi, in loco.)”

Based on [Hughes, Dictionary of Islam](https://www.juancole.com/library/books/encyclopedias/dictionary-of-islam-hughes)

End of quote.

So if we are to believe on this islamic concept then it contradicts a verse in quran which says:

**Sahih International**: Does man not remember that We created him before, **while he was nothing?**

**Pickthall**: Doth not man remember that We created him before, **when he was naught?**

**Shakir**: Does not man remember that We created him before, **when he was nothing?**

**Mohsin Khan**: Does not man remember that We created him before, **while he was nothing?**

**Arberry**: Will not man remember that We created him aforetime, **when he was nothing?**

This verse in surah 19:67 as presented by these various translators resemble the arabic text as shown in an interlinear arabic bible online. So how come this verse defeats the idea of preexistence?

Yes, it defeats it by the concept that mankind was nothing before he was created and became human. So before humanity, mankind was nothing according to the verse. So by saying “nothing” then there was no preexistence. This stronger argument which is logical upholds Shabir Ally’s concept that man has no soul neither any preexistence but life came about to be conscious simply by the brain.

QURAN SAYS, EARTH IS FLAT

The verse in quran which apparently states that earth is flat is surah 79:30:

**“…And after that he spread out the earth…”**

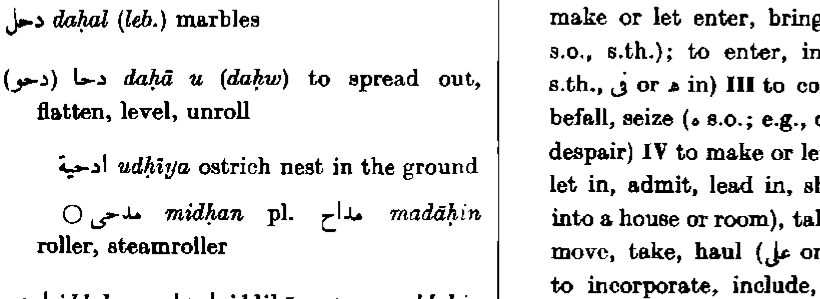
The arabic word used for **he spread out**is **dahaha.**It has a root word **daha** which has various meanings like:

1. Spread out  
2.**Flatten**  
3. **Level**  
4. Unroll

You can validate it here from Lane’s Lexicon at this site:

[**http://ejtaal.net/aa/#hw4=328,ll=900,ls=5,la=1338,sg=375,ha=210,br=325,pr=55,vi=142,mgf=296,mr=221,mn=391,aan=185,kz=686,uqq=102,ulq=696,uqa=130,uqw=509,umr=357,ums=289,umj=236,bdw=298,amr=220,asb=280,auh=558,dhq=175,mht=276,msb=79,tla=48,amj=229,ens=1,mis=633**](http://ejtaal.net/aa/#hw4=328,ll=900,ls=5,la=1338,sg=375,ha=210,br=325,pr=55,vi=142,mgf=296,mr=221,mn=391,aan=185,kz=686,uqq=102,ulq=696,uqa=130,uqw=509,umr=357,ums=289,umj=236,bdw=298,amr=220,asb=280,auh=558,dhq=175,mht=276,msb=79,tla=48,amj=229,ens=1,mis=633)

A screenshot on the portion:



So which among the 4 supplied meaning is pertinent as correct translation. Its not certain, right?

Therefore, this verse is vague bec we are uncertain which of these supplied meaning is correct. Is it spread out, **flatten, level**or unroll? Which? For being vague, it contradicts islamic theology saying Quran is clear. It isnt.

Alif Lam Ra. A Book **whose verses are set clear**, and then distinguished, from One All-wise, All-aware: S. 11:1

… And We have sent down on thee the Book **making clear everything**, and as a guidance and a mercy, and as good tidings to those who surrender. S. 16:89 Arberry

So if by any chance, Quran intended to mean the earth is flattened or leveled then it suggest the earth is flat. Or, did he flattened it before making it round?

What verse?

But for **daha** having many definition as choices then its vague, unsure and uncertain against the claim that quran is clear.

Is this a perfect Islam?

The arabic word for **Earth**is **Ard** and it means two things: land or earth,. So which one should it be: LAND or EARTH? If land is flat, then it could be just any partitive land. If earth is flat then it suggests the planet is flat. So which one? It isnt certain. Lacking certainty then it contradicts the claim that quran is clear. It is not.

WAS AISHA REALLY MATURE?

Muslims say that at age 9, she was already mature for having reached puberty manifested by having menstruation. So lets say, she was at a physical maturity but on physiology, with regards to emotional and psychological maturity, was she mature indeed? Meaning, did Muhammad determine her mental age?

What is mental age?

“**Mental age is a concept related to intelligence.** It looks at how a specific child, at a specific age—usually today, now—performs intellectually, compared to average intellectual performance for that physical age, measured in years. **The physical age of the child is compared to the intellectual performance of the child, based on performance in tests and live assessments by a psychologist**. Scores achieved by the child in question are compared to scores in the middle of a bell curve for children of the same age [1]

However, mental age varies according to what kind of intelligence is measured. **A child’s intellectual age can be average for his physical age but the same child’s emotional intelligence can be immature for his physical age.** In this psychologists often remark girls are more emotionally mature than boys in the tween years. Also a six-year-old child intellectually gifted in Piaget terms, can remain a three-year-old child in terms of emotional maturity.[2] Mental age was once considered a controversial concept.[3]”

“Some countries refuse to set a fixed minimum age, but leave discretion to prosecutors to argue or the judges to rule on whether the **child or adolescent**(“juvenile”) defendant understood that what was being done was wrong**. If the defendant did not understand the difference between right and wrong, it may not be considered appropriate to treat such a person as culpable.**Alternatively, the lack of real fault in the offender can be recognized by rulings that dispense mitigated criminal sentences or address more practical matters of parental responsibility by adjusting the rights of parents to unsupervised custody, or by separate criminal proceedings against the parents for breach of their duties as parents.”

“There are many theories of the way in which children develop, proposed by authorities such as [Urie Bronfenbrenner](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Urie_Bronfenbrenner" \o "Urie Bronfenbrenner),[[4]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Late_bloomer#cite_note-4) [Jerome Bruner](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerome_Bruner),[[5]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Late_bloomer#cite_note-5) [Erik Erikson](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erik_Erikson), [Jerome Kagan](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerome_Kagan), [Lawrence Kohlberg](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lawrence_Kohlberg), [Jean Piaget](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean_Piaget),[[6]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Late_bloomer#cite_note-6) and [Lev Vygotsky](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lev_Vygotsky). Although they disagree about how stages of development should be defined, and about the primary influences on development, **they agree that a child’s development can be measured as a predictable series of advances in physical, intellectual and social skills which almost always occur in the same sequence, al**though the rate may vary from one child to another.

**When a child falls behind their peers at some stage of development, their teacher may perceive that the child is “backward”.**There is strong evidence that this perception may become self-fulfilling: although the child catches up, the teacher may continue to rate their performance poorly, imposing a long-term handicap”

source: copy paste the particular texts in your browser for the possible sources)

So, was Aisha really mature? Nobody knows, right? She might not be. The problem arises bec Islam has no mandate for establishing mental age, therefore it was undetermined whether her mental age was mature or not. Mental age is related to intelligence or IQ which implied that a 9 years old could be mentally backwards having a mental age of 7 so still immature for consent such as sexual consent.

Much so, if she too was emotionally immature, right?

**“…A child’s intellectual age can be average for his physical age but the same child’s emotional intelligence can be immature for his physical age…”**

So, was aisha actually mentally fit for sex?  
Nobody knows.

And if nobody knows, would you have sex with her if their is doubt to her permissibility–or consent–or maturity, at least?  
Yet muhammad did.

IS ALLAH LYING WHEN HE SAID HIS NAME IS ALLAH?

A commentary.

How do you know if Allah is lying or not? If you cannot give credible evidences that allah wasnt lying then it is a red alert for us to be vigilant on the context of verifiable reality. Can you prove Allah to be truthful?  
How trustworthy is allah? We may have to extract paradigms from the bible how Satan is deceptive for speaking half-truths. Half of what he say is truth and half are lies. So having that, what guarantee that all of what allah says is truth?  
So whether there are hints of lies or none, the mere fact that Quranic truth in its wholeness cannot be verified then its a red flag for doubt. Is Allah really the true god or was he lying when he claimed he is?  
But to be more comprehensive, i would show a hint of this lie.

Allah said regarding Muhammad, **say i follow only what is revealed to me.**  
Allah said regarding the quran, **a book fully detailed.**

Therefore, the only things muhammad may say or do must be detailed in the revelation–the quran being itself **fully detailed.** And taking muslims belief on the hadiths clarify how allah lied concerning muhammad for muhammad to have a sunnah that delves beyond the revelation, for example:

**“…killing banu qurayza through a jew’s verdict…”**

Which is missing in the **fully detailed**quran thus seeing how a commission of a lie betrays what allah promised that muhammad follows only what is revealed then its a red flag. So Allah lied much so for exalting muhammad as a **pattern of conduct**for all.  
Meaning, for being disobedient to allah when he didnt follow only what is revealed when he killed banu qurayza through a jew’s verdict absent in quran, allah exalted him as a paradigm of morality. Therefore allah has mandated that disobeying allah is a good thing.  
But the thing is, he said for muslims to obey him and disobeying him makes you a loser.  
So what are the lies of allah i presented?

Muhammad follow only the quran. He didnt.

Disobeying allah is good. And Allah contradicts it.

Having these for critical thinking, what guarantee that allah wasnt lying in many of his revelation?

Is his name really allah?  
Is he really a true god?  
Were the quranic miracles indeed from Allah?

This are some things muslims must consider before boasting on many intellectuals and scientists and priests etc… converting to their religion. Even if the whole world converts to islam if its based on deception, many true christians would still be withstanding the whipsplash of widespread abomination that is islam.  
So better yet, come into terms with reality, **can you prove it?**Can you prove that his name is really allah, that he is a true god and that the quranic miracles were from him? Can you prove it?

IS ISLAM TRUTH?

Basically, to have a strong grip on reality it is necessary to lay down some basic and necessary inquiry on its nature by subjecting it to some form of acid test.

Is there guarantee that islam is truth?

You have to engage with these questions or suggestions as acid test to how reliable it is indeed as truth.

1. Prove that allah is the true god.  
2. Prove that allah is his real name.  
3. Prove that quranic miracles were indeed from allah.  
4. Prove that quran isnt lying.

Of course, you have answers to these following questions but basically basing it from quran like:

“Yes allah is the true god bec its in the quran…”  
“Yes allah is his real name bec its in the quran…”  
“Yes quranic miracles were from allah bec its in the quran…”

But then, the last portion would be a matter of thought: Prove that quran isnt lying. Of course, you still have answer to this like:

“Quran cannot be lying bec obviously it was from the true god. How do we know its from the true god? Bec the quranic miracles and numerical miracles in it cannot be from other than the true god–allah.”

So they were saying bec the quranic miracles and numerical miracles in it are indication of a revelation that cannot be human, then the only conclusion is that–it was from the true god. The thing is, from which alleged true god was it: **allah or the biblical god?**

Bec biblically, the biblical god beforehand claimed that he is the one giving miracles (signs and wonders) even to false prophets as it say:

Deuteronomy 13:1-3  
[1]If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, **and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,**  
**[2]And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;**  
**[3]Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet**, or that dreamer of dreams: **for the LORD your God proveth you,** to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

The verses is saying–that the biblical god prove or test you by signs and wonders (miracles) the false prophet speaks and that these miracles are valid bec it is fulfilled, or truthfully, materialized. For god to be saying, he prove (or test) you through signs and wonders (miracles) imply that he gave these miracles even to false prophets.

**Lamentations 3:37**  
**[37]Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?**

But the prophet who speaks these miracles is false bec he teach a god other than what mosaic israelites knew to be god.

**“…whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known…”**

What mosaic israelites knew to be god was a god who acknowledges the existence of other gods:

**Deuteronomy 10:17**  
**[17]For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:**

**Exodus 7:1**  
**[1]And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.**

**Psalms 82:1,6-7**  
**[1](A Psalm of Asaph.) God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.**  
**[6]I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.**  
**[7]But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.**

Muhammad is a false prophet as he preached a god other than what mosaic israelites knew to be god–a god acknowledging other gods, whereas muhammad preached a god that do not acknowledge the reality of other gods. So biblically, muhammad is a false prophet. Its as if the biblical god was saying:

“I gave the quranic miracles to false prophet muhammad to test whether you love me–or if you would prefer allah by the influence of quranic miracles allegedly were from him…”

This is the acid test. What guarantee that islam is truth when the only evidence you have for the reliability of islam–the quranic and numerical miracles–are being muddled by the existence of these claim by the biblical god that is, he gave the quranic miracles to muhammad?  
How will you prove now that islam is truth having doubt now to your only source of evidence–the quranic and numerical miracles?  
If quranic miracles were from the biblical god, then some parts of quran were by him and some parts–moral laws, killing, war and bloodshed etc…–were by allah, so in matters of truth, what guarantee that allah isnt deceitful? This would raise certain doubts bec there is no proof anymore of his reliability like:

Is he the true god, indeed? And, is his name really allah? How shall you prove it without the participation of quranic miracles?

Having this, are you sure now that islam is truth?

A. Islam is saying, allah is true god bec of these quranic miracles.  
B. The biblical god says, he gave these quranic miracles to muhammad.

Having 2 claims, how can we determine now which is telling the truth? Im just showing you 2 contrasting claims. One from quran. The other from bible. With 2 contrasting claims, what quarantee that quran or islam is correct? It gives doubt to the truthfulness of islam. What guarantee then that islam is truth–or is allah really the true god, indeed?

ISLAMIC MONOTHEISM DIFFERS FROM THE PROPHETS

What is islamic monotheism? Its the very core of the shahada–or pledge of allegiance. It simply elaborated on this terms: **there is no god but allah.**As dogmatic, it is a belief on a single god as absolute one. That is the Islamic monotheism. Allah has no partner and to associate with him other gods in any form, spirit, human or idol–then its shirk, an unpardonable sin.

Whereas biblically–prophets has a different form of monotheism. Lets analyze context.

**Exodus 20:1,3-5**  
**[1]And God spake all these words, saying,**  
**[3]Thou shalt have no other gods before me.**  
**[4]Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:**  
**[5]Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;**

The mosaic law was, to have no other gods–in their belief system, that is for worship as it say:

**Deuteronomy 11:16-17**  
**[16]Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;**  
**[17]And then the LORD’S wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.**

Moreover,

**Exodus 34:14**  
**[14]For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:**

But then, they can believe or acknowledge multiple gods as it say:

Deuteronomy 10:17  
[**17]For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:**

Exodus 7:1-2  
[**1]And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.**  
[2]Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

Judges 13:21-22  
[21]But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. **Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.**  
**[22]And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.**

**Psalms 82:6**  
**[6]I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.**

So what is a mosaic monotheism–that as inherent belief of prophets under the law of moses?

Contextually–it is on this principle: **Believing in multiple gods but worshipping only one god.**

Moses and the old testament prophets were bound in one accord as christ has implied:

Luke 16:31  
[31]And he said unto him, **If they hear not Moses and the prophets,** neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Therefore, logic dictates that any prophet under the mosaic law had one and consistent belief system and understandably–echoes identical belief in monotheism which particularly is mosaic–or prophetic. **This is not Islam.**So for muslims to propagate the belief that all prophets since the beginning of religion had been islamic is quite preposterous by how mosaic theology on monotheism is an explicit and undeniable contrast with Islam.

By this we can say that biblical prophets were never muslims and islam is a new set of belief system that is never in consonance–to mosaic theology especially on issues regarding monotheism.

By this we know that islam is new, unique and an anti-thesis to the religion of biblical prophets.

MUHAMMAD DIDNT PASS THE BIBLICAL TEST OF PROPHETHOOD

Interesting, right?

Why not? Muslims were using the bible in exaggerated way, to express how biblically it summons the thought that he is a legitimate prophet.

On that procedure (except the exaggeration) why not we use it too in contrast to cherry picked passages and twisted interpretations as how they postulate muhammad to be–a true prophet.

Is he indeed?

Lets apply the biblical test of prophethood.

Deuteronomy 18:20,22  
[20]But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.  
[**22]When a prophet speaketh in the name of YHWH, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which YHWH hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.**

This is the first part. It say, a true prophet of god must speak in the name of YHWH. What is the name of YHWH?

**Psalms 83:18**  
**[18]That men may know that thou, whose name alone is YHWH art the most high over all the earth.**

Obviously, Muhammad didnt preach in this name bec nowhere did he mention that particular name–YHWH–as authority over his prophethood. He failed the first test.

Secondly, the test says, whatever sign or wonder he says must follow or come to pass. Definitely we say, Islamic “signs and wonders” are obviously in that state of being valid, credible and reliable so we could say, he passed the second test but how should that be worthy having failed the first?

Now for the third part of the test, it reads:

Deuteronomy 13:1-3  
[**1]If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,**  
**[2]And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;**  
**[3]Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.**

It says, God tests believers through “signs and wonders” presented by false prophets. And these signs and wonders are fulfilled or discovered or come to pass–yet the prophet whom these were from is a false prophet for directing your faith to other gods than YHWH.

Gods, though plural is used for a single person. Its Elohim in hebrew but can be used to refer to a single person.

That prophet who have shown valid signs and wonders in order for him to be a true prophet must preach the biblical god–the god israelites have known.

**“…whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet…”**

This is the third test of prophethood.

Muhammad failed. He preached Allah who is diverse from the biblical God. He preached only one god whereas YHWH approves of multiple gods, that is as reflected on this–the god israelites have known.

Deuteronomy 10:17  
[**17]For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:**

Exodus 7:1-2  
[**1]And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.**  
[2]Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

Judges 13:21-22  
[21]But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. **Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.**  
**[22]And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.**

**Psalms 82:6**  
**[6]I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.**

Clearly, the biblical god is not Allah having this distinction:

**“…For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords…”**

For muhammad to have preached other than the biblical god that israelites have not known then he failed the third test. So for the definitive 3 test, he failed in two aspect firstly, he did not preach in the name YHWH. Secondly, he preached other than the biblical god.

The question is, how come he passed the second test, that is, preaching valid signs and wonders?

Lets analyze god’s answer why false prophets can show valid signs and wonders.

Deuteronomy 13:1-3  
[**1]If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,**  
**[2]And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;**  
**[3]Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.**

Basically what the texts is saying is that God tests believers through valid signs and wonders presented by false prophets.

**“…for the LORD your God proveth you…”**

How is he a false prophet?

Despite showing valid signs and wonders he persuades you to another god than YHWH:

**“…If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods…”**

So for god to be saying, he tests us through signs and wonders presented by a false prophet clearly indicates how god gave these signs and wonders to false prophets for testing if we remain faithful despite the influence of valid signs and wonders–and follow him instead of another god. Meaning YHWH gave these islamic signs and wonders to Muhammad–as test for believers, if they follow the bible god or Allah. Other than that, islamic teachings were from a false god–Allah. False, in as much that he is not YHWH.

How sure are we that god gave valid signs and wonders to false prophets?

**Lamentations 3:37**  
**[37]Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?**

So what did we learn today?

Muhammad failed the biblical test of true prophethood. He preached a god that biblical jews have not known.

JESUS OR MUHAMMAD: WHO IS THE TRUE PROPHET?

Diversity–in essence, distinctly separates any two entity specifically in matters of religion. We could see this diversity as expounded on two branch of religion: christianity and islam, and thus necessitates a significant question: who between its prophets represents true religion in their characteristics, faith and prophethood? Is it jesus or muhammad?

In short, who between jesus and muhammad is the true prophet of god? It cannot be both as inherently they exhibit a diversity of faith. Jesus preached baptism, atonement through human sacrifice, death and crucifixion of jesus, etc… whereas muhammad opposed it on most points, so the diversity is clear much so that in the belief of god–the diversity is prominent on this aspect:

**John 10:33-35**  
**[33]The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.**  
**[34]Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?**  
**[35]If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;**

As clearly manifested, jesus believes in multiple mortal gods:

**I said, Ye are gods?**

**If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;**

This is an explicit manifestation of diversity as it opposed islamic theology of monotheism. Islam believes in an absolute single god. So in matters of faith–in belief of god, the diversity expands to an ultimately and totally contrasting spectacle thus necessitate the thought that two contrasting prophet cannot be both true prophet instead foster to the reality that one is a false prophet. But which one?

Of course, they would object and say–jesus advocated for mosaic monotheism as he taught:

**Mark 12:29**  
**[29]And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:**

But note that in the succeeding verse, it say:

Mark 12:34  
[34]And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, **Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.**And no man after that durst ask him any question.

Its jesus way of destroying mosaic monotheism. Here is a supplemental article explaining how jesus destroyed monotheism. Read here:

<https://christianwatchdog.wordpress.com/2017/06/04/jesus-destroyed-tawheed-monotheism/>

For jesus to have destroyed monotheism and adhere in belief for multiple mortal gods then he opposed muhammad in his core belief–tawheed–thus both cannot be true prophets.

Diversity of prophethood–literally impose on an only recipient of the title true prophet: could it be muhammad?

But they would say, the bible is corrupted therefore anything against quran is false. So on this note, the question is: where is the guarantee?

The thing is, biblically–jesus opposed muhammad regarding its belief of an absolute single god, so they cannot be both true prophets.

I am a christian and jesus is my prophet.

Lastly, note how muslims endorse jesus christ and honour him as one of their prophets yet that is a lie–they honor their islamic jesus and not basically the biblical jesus. I think theyre doing this for appeal, influence and charisma as bait for christians but does it matter, when biblically–the diversity with islam is quite profound?

There can only be one.

JESUS DESTROYED TAWHEED (MONOTHEISM)!

Here is the principle of monotheism or tawheed, a believer of it and jesus judgment regarding its application:

**Mark 12:28-30,32-34**

**[28]And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all (in the Torah–Matt22:36)?**

**[29]And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:**

**[30]And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.**

**[32]And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:**

**[33]And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.b**

**[34]And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.**

As you can see, the man believed in monotheism, and all the aspect of it as loving god and man. One god only as the first commandment in the Torah which jesus replied to as something that don’t saves a man even having love for god and man. It won’t bring you inside the kingdom. It would only bring you near, as Jesus said,

**Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.**

Meaning in jesus time, tawheed or monotheism won’t save you bec you’re just not far from the kingdom, you’re near but not inside the kingdom. It means, you’re not saved,bec you’re near the kingdom yet still, you’re outside it, as it say,

**Luke 13:28**

**[28]There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.**

Therefore, tawheed or monotheism as prescribed in the torah is not a way to salvation, if after knowing the need for Christianity, which necessitates submission to Christ. Therefore, necessitates the belief of two gods as object of worship afterwards the time of jesus incarnation.

**Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.**

That as compulsory, is the plight of tawheed believers. They are near the kingdom yet still outside it, implying, damnation! If by knowledge you reject christ!

**John 3:18**

**[18]He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

**Hebrews 10:26**

**[26]For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a fearful looking of judgment and fiery indignation.**

If you have knowledge of the truth that jesus is the way to salvation and that he is god and you wilfully rejects him, youre condemned no matter how you love god with all your heart, in your monotheism. Having monotheism don’t brings you inside the kingdom. It placed you near were there is gnashing of teeth and hell.

**Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.**

**Luke 13:28**

**There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.**

Being outside the kingdom means you don’t have the kingdom in you as it say:

**Luke 17:20-21**

**[20]And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:**

**[21]Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.**

When you die having no kingdom in you after your knowledge of Christ, is tantamount to be near the kingdom or as Jesus say:

**Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.**

Yet you’re still outside it bec you have no kingdom of god within you. YOURE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM THAT IS WITHIN EVERY BELIEVER. To have the kingdom within you is tantamount to salvation. To be outside the kingdom no matter how near is tantamount to damnation. Logically, you die having no kingdom in you which is tantamount to damnation bec you’re not far from the kingdom meaning youre just near yet having no kingdom in you. Bec how could you be in the kingdom if you rejects that Jesus is god?

**John 3:18**

**[18]He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

Jesus said: “seek ye the kingdom of god…”

He also said: “thy kingdom come…”

Meaning, the kingdom of god was already on earth and for a monotheist to be “not far from the kingdom…” then he is near it yet not inside it. He is not under the jurisdiction of god. He is not under his rule. He is an outsider.

Monotheists are not under god’s jurisdiction. They are not under god’s rule. Therefore it must be christian. And for saying that, there is need to believe in crucifixion, resurrection and the deity of christ.

CONCLUSION: TAWHEED OR MONOTHEISM IS NOT THE WAY TO SALVATION! CHRIST IS…

**John 14:6**

**[6]Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**

By this reality, it clearly illustrates how jesus directly destroyed monotheism, in all its facets–judaism, Islam etc…

BIBLICAL ANTI-THESIS ON ISLAMIC KILLING

Muslims exude confidence how islamic killing as observed through muhammad’s paradigm is allegedly justified–and in matters of morals, is less in violence as it never endorsed the killing of innocent people including children, whereas biblically, the bloodshed was random and it was to the extent of killing even innocent children. This by far presumed a reality as shared among muslim idiots that islam has been the better religion as it manifests moderate behaviours in pertaining to bloodshed and violence as they impose the lie that they kill only in defensive mode, as if they are always the victim fighting for a pinnacle of justice–but is that true?

Let us see how muhammad did his killing spree as compared biblically to see which should have been justified–by way of being, a divine mandate. What do i mean?

Logically, god is the supreme authority therefore anything he commands or give as order is a legitimate mandate to justify any act relative thereby therefore if god commanded you to kill innocent children and you execute such command then you cannot be a murderer but as a justified act is a holy person under the ruling of the supreme authority–god.

**Deuteronomy 12:32**  
**[32]What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.**

Biblically, all the killing with regards to holy men of god were by divine mandate–even the killing of innocent children. For example–

1.

**Numbers 31:17-18**  
**[17]Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.**  
**[18]But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.**

2.

**1 Samuel 15:1-3**  
**[1]Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.**  
**[2]Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.**  
**[3]Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.**

3.

**Joshua 6:2,21**  
**[2]And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.**  
**[21]And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.**

4.

**Judges 15:14-15**  
**[14]And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.**  
**[15]And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.**

5.

**Ezekiel 9:4-6**  
**[4]And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.**  
**[5]And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:**  
**[6]Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.**

These by far are ethical in the sense that it was by divine mandate–it was a reality that god have commanded it, therefore as morally as possible, it is justified. How about Islam? Were their killing done with the prerequisite of a divine mandate so for it to be justified?

Let us see.

It was by divine mandate that Muhammad follow only what is revealed–so he must follow only the Quran, the only recognized revelation. Please read here:

<https://christianwatchdog.wordpress.com/2020/11/14/explaining-the-quran-only-point-of-view/>

In that premise, he disobeyed Allah by making a decision to kill Banu Qurayza, his jewish prisoners through the judgment of a jew–Saad which was never in the revelation to kill by way of a jew’s verdict. So Muhammad killed his prisoners–without the prerequisite of a revelation to kill through a jew’s verdict. So he did murder. He killed without divine mandate.

Please read here:

<https://christianwatchdog.wordpress.com/2017/06/07/allah-killed-muhammad-bec-of-banu-quraisha/>

In killing Banu Qurayza, he killed young boys without establishing penal responsibility of these warriors. He did not establish intellectual or emotional maturity of his victims so its possible that he killed 16 year olds with mental age of 10. So basically, he killed innocent young boys. Do you kill anyone if you cannot certify mental age? Muhammad did. He killed without any supporting revelation. Allah never endorsed the establishment of penal responsibility therefore its possible that he killed innocent boys.

Please read here:

<https://christianwatchdog.wordpress.com/2020/04/22/on-muhammads-massacre-of-banu-quraisha/>

So as you can see, Muhammad killed Banu Qurayza and even possibly, innocent young boys without the prerequisite of a divine mandate. He killed by his own personal decision. And that as exemplary must be how muslims fare with regards to bloodshed and violence bec he is a pattern of conduct.

With these, having been comparative–which killing is justified? Islamic or biblical? The islamic way is to kill without divine mandate whereas biblically, killing is by divine mandate.

So why not use critical assessment–in matters where we say, biblical killing is by divine mandate thus a justified act whereas in islam, killing jewish prisoners doesnt necessitate a divine mandate–thus Muhammad disobeyed Allah for doing murder (that is killing without the permission of a revelation which revelation Muhammad only must follow), and yet Allah exalted him as a pattern of conduct?

Allah said, muhammad follow only what is revealed–the quran yet he didnt, he killed banu qurayza by not following the quran, he disobeyed allah and proceeded to do murder–and still, he is a pattern of conduct.

Meaning, in true islam, disobeying allah to do murder against jewish prisoners is a good thing for generally all muslims, muhammad being the pattern of conduct.

So assess my friends, which logically–as well as scripturally, is better? Disobeying Allah to do murder (bec he didnt follow the revelation)–is better? Or, killing children as authorized by a divine mandate–is better?

Which?

It cannot be the one that endorsed disobedience, right?

This proves that Islam has in it the fabric of terrorism by endorsing “disobedience to allah inorder to commit murder…”. That is clearly terrorism as defined: terrorism is a violent act in behalf of political or **religious**cause as how allah endorsed such act as pattern of conduct as muhammad is a pattern of conduct making it as a religious cause. Clearly manifesting how islam is terrorism. It is an islamic cause “to disobey allah inorder to commit murder…”

And that is terrorism.

EVERYTHING MADE OF PAIRS–SURE?

A quranic passage appeals to the concept that every living thing was made of pairs. It says here:

He created the heavens without any pillars that ye can see; He set on the earth mountains standing firm, lest it should shake with you; and He scattered through it beasts of all kinds. **We send down rain from the sky and produce on the earth every kind of noble creature, in pairs.** Surah Luqman 31:10

The 26th word of verse 31:10 is an indefinite masculine noun and is in the genitive case مجرور. The noun’s root is (ز و ج). This root occurs 81 times in the Quran, in two derived forms.

N – genitive masculine indefinite noun اسم مجرور

**(ز و ج)**: To marry anyone to, couple anything with, pair, mingle with. Zauj زوج plu. Azwâj ازواج: Companion; Mate; Spouse; Husband or Wife; Individual when consorting with another; That in which individuals are united; kind; Species; Class or sex; Pair; Couple; Each of a pair. Zaujain زوجین: Two individuals paired together; each pair. Zawaja زوج: To join together, give in marriage, couple, unite as a fellow, pair.

With this verse and many other more in consonance, they concluded that everything–animate or inanimate have pairs. Muslims, at best utilizes the report on this:

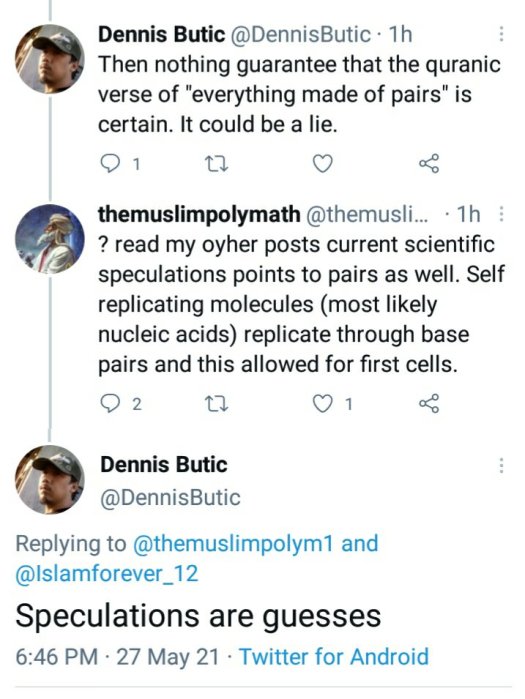
“A British scientist Paul Dirac was awarded the Nobel Prize in 1933 for his discovery and finding, known as parity, which unveiled the duality known as matter and anti-matter that bears the opposite properties to each other.…”

The problem with this quranic passage is how it would certify aspects of certain organisms that are one-celled in relation to being in pairs. Yes, they can argue like this:

“Even for those creatures who have Asexual reproduction (a type of reproduction by which offspring arise from a single organism), there is a process of breaking up the DNA pair of strands into two, accompanied by each of which remodeling its corresponding strand. And thus, a new pair of identical DNA molecules results in the cell before it divides into a pair of identical cells. The same applies to the asexual reproduction of bacteria.,,^

One-cell organisms like amoeba and prokaryotes reproduces through cell-division called mitosis and meiosis that produces identical pairs. The thing is, for this quranic passage to be actually true it must have guarantee that even the first parent cells were in pairs, but was it?

Scientific speculations actually says–its in pairs. Lets read from a muslim i have a recent debate with:



If science speculated on the nature of the first parent cell/s, then nothing of the quranic passage “**everything are made in pairs**” are reliable–bec nothing guarantees of it, on certain note. Nothing in science, certifies the reality of it bec it was merely a speculation regarding the first parent cell/s. Meaning, it cannot be proven that the first parent cells were in pairs. Nevertheless, how could there be guarantee when even the speaker in that quranic passage has no guarantee of being the true god? Let us read:

<https://christianwatchdog.wordpress.com/2021/02/01/is-islam-truth/>

What if its a lie?

Please reflect,

IS MUHAMMAD THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH?

Muslims ambitiously pronounced a derivative statement to have said that Muhammad is the comforter, the spirit of truth spoken of in the scriptures. They relate a spirit to a prophet by invoking the participation of a biblical pronouncement as it say:

1 John 4:1-2  
[1]Beloved, **believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.**  
[2]Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

By self-interpreting the scriptures, they withheld the participation of context and inscribed the despicable method of twisted analogy. Therefore, being said as “try the spirits bec many false prophets appeared”, they desperately relate spirits as indeed the prophets to be tried, whereas nothing of such sort is directly stated, nor by context implied a reality of such lopsided notion. They make hasty conclusion therefore to inject Muhammad in the picture as a spirit being a prophet himself as claimed.

But lets look at it in a contextual and in-depth analysis. Are prophets indeed spirits? What does it mean by trying the spirits? Is it trying the prophets?

Words are spirits.

John 6:63  
[63]It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: **the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit,**and they are life.

Therefore trying the spirits is trying the words the prophets have been preaching. Is this spirit man-made or is it divinely sanctioned?

John 7:17-18  
[17]If any man will do his will, **he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.**  
**[18]He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory:**but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

Nothing in context suggest anything to that regards that say spirits are prophets bec spirits are internal matters, it exists within the human self.

John 7:38-39  
[38]He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, **out** **of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.**  
**[39](But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given;** because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

Much so, a spirit has no trace of being physical or much to it distinction, is never human.

Luke 24:39  
[39]Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; **for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.**

Therefore, to say that prophets are spirits is utter ignorance of truth. So to say that Muhammad is the comforter or the spirit of truth is nonetheless, spoken in great delusion to have it as an attempt to validate unrealistic suggestions.

No. Muhammad was never the comforter, much so, a spirit.

How could he have been the spirit of truth when he is not in perfect harmony with the apostles as it say:

**1 John 4:6**  
**[6]We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us (apostles); he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.**

This simple test, is trying the spirits, and by this Muhammad failed. Therefore by deflecting from the apostles’ preaching, he has exposed himself to be having an spirit of error, falsifying in essence, the claim that he is the spirit of truth.

IS IT TRUE THAT MUSLIMS ONLY FIGHT FOR SELF-DEFENSE?

1400 years of Islamic caliphate produced horrendous result in terms of casualties from war, conquest and bloodshed. Muslims trying to defend this barbarity would present the concept that Muslims were in no way the aggressor but consistently as islamic principle only fight by one reason: self-defense.

But could this be a reality much so that much of history has been hidden for scrutiny?

Let us look on the casualties of 1400 years of islamic jihad how much it was estimated in millions.

“[Woman’s Presbyterian Board of Missions, David Livingstone, p. 62, 1888] Those who were left behind were the very young, the weak, the sick and the old. These soon died since the main providers had been killed or enslaved. **So, for 25 million slaves delivered to the market, we have an estimated death of about 120 million people.”**

**“The number of Christians martyred by Islam is 9 million**[David B. Barrett, Todd M. Johnson, World Christian Trends AD 30-AD 2200, William Carey Library, 2001, p. 230, table 4-10].”

**“A rough estimate by Raphael Moore in** **History of Asia Minor** **is that another 50 million died in wars by jihad.”**

**“Koenard Elst in Negationism in India gives an estimate of 80 million Hindus killed in the total jihad against India.** [Koenard Elst, Negationism in India, Voice of India, New Delhi, 2002, pg. 34.]”

“**Jihad killed the Buddhists in Turkey, Afghanistan, along the Silk Route, and in India. The total is roughly 10 million**. [David B. Barrett, Todd M. Johnson, World Christian Trends AD 30-AD 2200, William Carey Library, 2001, p. 230, table 4-1.]”

A rough estimate of 270 million people killed by islamic jihad over 1400 years span of time reflects muslim mentality how these number could have only been achievable through self-defense so as present day Muslims claim.  
But was 1400 years of war and bloodshed a product of self-defense really?

Who knows, right?

But we can have a preview how islamic principle was during muhammad’s time to have a peek on how muslims do behave in terms of war and bloodshed. Was Muhammad indeed consistently killing people in the sake of self-defense?

How could that be reality when having prisoners of wars like Banu Quraisha he murdered 700 men and teens without the determination of guilt…

Read here for the elaboration:  
https://christianwatchdog.wordpress.com/2017/07/05/analysis-the-right-of-muhammad-to-kill-banu-quraisha-children/

Moreover, Muhammad’s massacre of 700 Banu Quraisha was by disobedience to Allah, and yet such disobedience, Allah regarded it as good conduct.

Read here for the elaboration:

https://christianwatchdog.wordpress.com/2017/06/07/allah-killed-muhammad-bec-of-banu-quraisha/

Therefore, to have this as inherent attribute: **to kill prisoners of wars without determination of guilt and to kill prisoners of war by disobeying Allah,**reflects on the reality that killing innocent people is a islamic reality bec without determination of guilt you might be killing innocent civilians. This is not self-defense. This is an offensive maneuver so to say that 1400 years of bloodshed was through self-defense is quite doubtful. How could self-defense as mode of excuse be reliable when it is suspicious by how Muhammad behaved: **killing prisoners of war without determination of guilt.**In short, they were inclined to kill innocent prisoners of war. So how could self-defense in times of killings be believable?

If you dont determine guilt, you could possibly kill innocent people and for Muhammad to have not determined guilt in the first place, then it construe how he was intent on killing the innocent prisoners.

If so, why not the innocent in general?

With this reality, it muddles on how truly the idea is, that muslims only fight for self-defense is true. As much so that if we are to reflect on muhammad’s history we could see shreds of how he did offensive warfare by doing night raids–ambush or assaults.

It is narrated by Sa’b b. Jaththama that he said (to the Holy Prophet):

Messenger of Allah, we kill the children of the polytheists during the night raids. He said: They are from them.

حَدَّثَنَا عَبْدُ بْنُ حُمَيْدٍ، أَخْبَرَنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَّاقِ، أَخْبَرَنَا مَعْمَرٌ، عَنِ الزُّهْرِيِّ، عَنْ عُبَيْدِ، اللَّهِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُتْبَةَ عَنِ ابْنِ عَبَّاسٍ، عَنِ الصَّعْبِ بْنِ جَثَّامَةَ، قَالَ قُلْتُ يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّا نُصِيبُ فِي الْبَيَاتِ مِنْ ذَرَارِيِّ الْمُشْرِكِينَ قَالَ ‏ “‏ هُمْ مِنْهُمْ ‏”‏ ‏.‏

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Reference** | : Sahih Muslim 1745 b |
| In-book reference | : Book 32, Hadith 31 |
| USC-MSA web (English) reference | : Book 19, Hadith 4322 |
| (deprecated numbering scheme) |  |

Night raids wherein children are collateral damages evoke factual happening of offensive warfare in as much as you initiate assault. This isnt self-defense as your enemies were in the comforts of their children. This reflects on the reality that islamic colonialism on foreign lands during its 1400 caliphate indicates offensive warfare, so how is that for self-defense then?

HOW CHRISTIANITY IS SUPERIOR THAN ISLAM

Moral code. This one sets apart organizations from one another. Inherently, religious organizations have abiding moral codes. Atheism has it too, but what separates christianity from among organizations or beliefs systems to be distinctly, the only existing belief system that is divine in nature?

It could only be from its moral code that sets everything to a higher plane, to even considered as abiding highest moral code.

Adultery. Literally was by illicit love affairs but christianity sets it on a higher plane by advocating mental fantasies to be adultery.

Murder. Literally its a lawless killing. Christianity sets it on a higher plane by stating that hatred toward a brother is murder. It sets it on a higher plane.

But what i believed to be the highest moral code in terms of humanity is the evangelical prescription of christ to love enemies. This to me is the highest moral code achievable for any person. It sets christianity in a higher plane than Islam.

We are aware how Islam behaves with regards to enemies of war. Islam advocated the killing of enemies that oppressed them and displaced them out of their homes. And for those who breaks treaties. They kill them. They hunts them. They ambushed them. They go to war against them. They punished them with death penalty.

Christianity abolished the sense of vengeance, killing and hate. It sets it to a higher plane.

Matthew 5:44-48  
[44]But I say unto you, **Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;**  
**[45]That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven:** for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.  
[**46]For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?**  
[47]And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?  
[**48]Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.**

This for me is the highest moral code in terms of humanity. It abolish vengeance and hatred. It abolish any reason for war. Conclusively, it brings peace. But the core of the matter is, its a sign of perfection.

**…Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect…**

In what context, does we show love for enemies? It is by the very context of love.

**1 Corinthians 13:4-8**  
**[4]Charity (or love) suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,**  
**[5]Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;**  
**[6]Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;**  
**[7]Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.**  
**[8]Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.**

Love is patient and kind, doesnt envy, isnt proud, is not evil etc… It is summed up in one thing: your love for your ownself, right? How if you dont want harm for yourself, you dont want it for others as well. How if you dont want hunger, you dont want for others as well. Etc…

That is love in its very essence.

**Romans 12:19-20**  
**[19]Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.**  
**[20]Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.**

This is how you love your enemies. Love them by how you loved yourselves as a christian.

**Matthew 7:12**  
**[12]Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.**

This is love. And this sums up every divine revelation. To love…

If you love enemies, every aspect of christian love must be given to enemies and by being that, it sets humanity to a higher plane.

Yet muslims tried to object by saying: can you love your daughter’s rapist and murderer?

Naturally, our human innateness could be a barrier as initially there would be anger but for a true believer, submission to god is paramount thus the necessity to oblige and that as inevitable, is a test of faith how indeed we love god. We love enemies bec we love god. But does that includes satan?

Nope. Exeption to the rule are entities who hates god.

2 Chronicles 19:2  
[2]And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, **Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.**

Therefore, we dont love anyone who hates god but we dont hate them either.

On perspective, we see how love has been the more superior moral code than anything in this world.

**1 Corinthians 13:1-3**  
**[1]Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity (or love) I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.**  
**[2]And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity (or love), I am nothing.**  
**[3]And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity (or love), it profiteth me nothing.**

Therefore, loving enemies, in all aspect is the better principle than vengeance, hate, killing and war. It sets humanity to a higher plane. Likewise, christianity than islam.

Lastly,

I have proven in the initial part of this document that Allah cannot be the true God bec he cannot be validated through Quranic miracles due to the fact that the biblical God has contested the claim that Allah sent it. For the biblical God, he sent the Quranic miracles. I have shown too that the biblical God is a provable god through biblical advance knowledge which cannot have a human origin but from a supernatural being. Objection may come like: the bible isn’t our authority of faith in as much as it isn’t reliable for being corrupted. That is the objection. The thing is, the verses I used which implied the biblical god to have given Muhammad the Quranic miracles has in no way been proven to be corrupt, so it must stand. Much so, the proof of God I presented cannot be corrupt for being compliant to scientific realities, therefore as proof of god then it must stand, too. Indeed, the biblical god is the true god for being provable through supernatural means—the bible’s advance knowledge. The thing is, they would still contest and say: the verses on the biblical god giving the Quranic miracles as implied, how will you prove it came from the biblical god and not the figment of human imagination? for that here is my answer: Obviously, god sent messages in the bible and by logical approach we can conclude that he would let it be known, right? How is it possible that we would know about which part of the bible isn’t corrupt? Firstly, the holy spirit must guide us and in so doing, we will be able to establish internal harmony in some parts of the bible. Meaning, whichever isn’t contradictory among the passages then that is a set of harmony, which by the guidance of the holy spirit gives us right to proclaim it as authentic as well as authoritative scripture that as by the logic, if god sent message, he would let it be known. He let it be known through divine guidance. The passages on the claim that the biblical God gave the Quranic miracles was by Moses—a major prophet therefore it follows that it is the word of god. it gives us the conclusion that the biblical God being the true god had indeed sent the Quranic miracles and not Allah. It fosters to the reality—that Allah is a false god by virtue of being unprovable textually or in the Quran itself.  
  
**Who wrote the Bible?**

Muslims are so adamant in their rejection of the bible by imposition of skepticism for the less grounded believers suggesting a concept that tried to minimize biblical credibility as less reputative. Their ardent endeavour of dawah is coupled with deceitful persuasion saying the bible was written by anonymous people thus it cannot be trustworthy as if an exposed identity guarantee reliability.

Yes, the bible was written mostly by anonymous people except the torah which was written by moses, the book of Jeremiah and few new testament books. Otherwise, its written by unknown people.

Biblical testimony though by prophet Isaiah in chapter 34:16 eloquently guaranteed the bible as the “writing of god” as it say:

**“…seek ye from the SEPHER (WRITING) of the Lord and read. None of it shall fail. None wants her REUTH (ADDITIONAL ONE) for my mouth it hath commanded and his spirit IT HATH GATHERED THEM…”**

What the text is saying is that, a writing of god, singular was a collective writing that was gathered from many writings as implied by the pronoun **THEM** which collective writing is infallible foremost and that it doesnt need other religious writings as directly stated:

**“…None wants her REUTH (ADDITIONAL ONE)…”**

This collective writing can be recognized by these indicators and as primary by the reality that this was gathered:

**“…IT HATH GATHERED THEM…”**

Historically, no other known writing of god fits into these qualifiers other than the bible. Firstly, it was known as the writing of god (holy scriptures). Secondly, it doesnt need any other religious materials or an additional one. Thirdly, it was manifested by the reality that it was gathered as one collective writing through archaeological discoveries, textual criticism and Martin Luther’s compilation of necessary books by correcting the catholic’s council.

These, in reality summons the conclusion that Isaiah has predicted the formation of either the bible or certain biblical manuscripts as one collective writing of god.

So how do we know that Isaiah is telling the truth?

He is telling the truth mainly bec of the reason that god authored the bible.

How do i know?

Interspersed within the bible are traces of god that proves the bible came from him such as fulfilled prophecies and bible science predating modern science. These traces of god are advance knowledge, which undeniably proves the reality of god. Advance knowledge cannot be human thus it could only be supernatural that as we believe was from god. Therefore for the bible to have traces of god proves that the bible came from him.

Even the book of Isaiah has traces of god such as those I have shown earlier about advance knowledge.

For having traces of god in it, then we know that the book of Isaiah came from god bec how could Isaiah have known of these particular traces of god–advance knowledge–if not by the reality that it came from god? Therefore, for the book of Isaiah to be from god then everything it say must be truthful. It said: the bible is the writing of god. For acknowledging it as writing of god then its necessarily logical to think that god authored the bible.

That is conclusive. God authored the bible. By saying Bible, it must be the 66 books with its correct texts in it. We reject portions of it which are errors and contradictory to the main body of harmonious texts. For that reality, should it matter if the writers of this book be known or unknown? It doesnt have any impact at all even if writers are anonymous bec it is established by whose authorship was it–god.

Think about that. So on this point, we can conclude that Moses wrote the Biblical Torah (Genesis-Deuteronomy) bec part of this writing of God (scripture) is Malachi 4:4 saying:  
**“Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.”**  
Meaning, God gave Moses the law with statutes and judgments in Horeb or the Sinai mountains, calling it as law of Moses. This can only be the Biblical torah (Genesis-Deuteronomy) in as much as he received it in Horeb or Sinai. By calling it **law of moses** therefore, it implied, Moses wrote it including Deut 13:1-3 that suggests on YHWH giving the Quranic miracles to muhammad. Deut 13:1-3 must have been authoritative as a writing of god bec Moses wrote it, and thus it follows, YHWH gave the Quranic miracles to muhammad as clearly elaborated in the texts.

They might say, how do you know Deut 13:1-3 is not corrupted verses?  
Firstly bec you cannot show it is corrupted. Secondly, bec it doesn’t contradict anything. Thirdly, by the logic “if god sent messages, he would let it be known”, and this is how he guided us and how he revealed to us so as necessary consequence, Deut 13:1-3 must stand. Fourthly, it has been a Jewish scripture since ancient times even contained in the oldest hebrew texts—the Dead Sea Scrolls. Fifth, its part of what Isaiah 34:16 said as **“writing of god”.**  
How is it part of the writing of god?  
Its bec it was written by prophet Moses.  
Then,  
Logically, any church that fits with biblical integrity must be truly guided. Biblical integrity refers to major parts of the bible which are in harmony. These are the correct texts. These harmonious texts must be the writing of god as elaborated in Isaiah 34:16. Any church that befits perfectly into this writing of god in faith, doctrine and characteristics must necessarily be valid and true religion. It has the correct revelations logically speaking. On this note, we must have been correct to ascertain that Deut 13:1-3 is an argument rendering Allah as false god by imposition of truth that YHWH has been the source of Quranic miracles.  
  
For a muslim who wished to be enlightened, just ask him: **what if** Deut 13:1-3 is true scripture then , in a rather rational rhetorics, allah cannot be the true god nor islam a true religion, right?

**Part II: TRITHEISM—The true form of Christianity**

FALSIFYING TRINITY IN 3 WORDS

Trinity as contemporary faith means 3 persons in one god–and neither are these 3 persons individually gods as they insist that there is one god. This is expressed by apostle james:

**James 2:19  
[19]Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.**

The thing is, this contemporary belief on trinity is falsified in the Torah whereas Moses indicated the term: **MOST HIGH GOD** in repetitive succession found in Gen 14:18-22. Specifically in Gen 14:20 the hebrew texts read: **elyown el** or MOST HIGH GOD literally as descriptively word for word. Using the adverb **MOST** as an adverb in the superlative degree is the outcome of comparing 3 or more persons of the same kind. Here is grammar:

**ADVERB** [ADVERB adjective/adverb]

You use **most** to indicate that someone or something has a greater amount of a particular quality than most other things **of its**[**kind**](https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/kind)**.**

Therefore, it suits the reality of divinity wherein 3 persons are one god–and these 3 persons are of the same kind, same nature meaning, divine gods. NOTE: DIVINE GODS. Emphatic on the individualized gods, bec by saying **MOST** then 3 gods were compared to achieve the superlative status. They were 3 gods, bec it is a comparison that suggests many. It wasnt only persons being compared as emphasized by saying MOST HIGH GOD. It must only be gods. Comparatively saying: MOST BEAUTIFUL FLOWER is the outcome of comparing numerous and authentic flowers. If its flowers then it must be gods. Having this reality of having 3 divine gods then it defeats the idea of contemporary trinity. Authentic truth leans on the reality of 3 gods as 1 god–or 3 gods in unity as 1 god. It is Triune Polytheism. This is god’s own mathematical formula so it must stand.  
  
**James 2:19  
[19]Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.**

Can we read anything in the bible suggesting another god as having divine nature or of the same kind as the father?

Yes. The son. Lets read:  
  
**John 1:1 ‘the word was god’  
Heb 1:8, 10 ‘unto the son he saith…thou o lord, in the beginning laid out the foundation of the world and the heavens are the works of thy hands’**

For the son to be creator and god–then, he must be naturally god, of the same kind and nature as his father bec if he were the creator then he existed before creation. It gives us the thought that when there was nothing yet the 3 divine gods existed in that harmonious life in eternal divinity. This parallel in kind and nature is expressed by paul in **Phil 2:6**—

**“who being in the MORPHE (NATURE) of god thought it not robbery to be equal with god.”**

Meaning, father and son have equal nature–or in short, same bodily constitution. So in here, we can see that indeed the father has someone of the same kind than him as indicated by Moses’ MOST HIGH GOD which by using MOST, indicates 3 divine gods being compared to and the father was the one in superlative degree–the supreme god.

MOSES AND JESUS ARE POLYTHEISTS

Did you know?  
It is wrong to call YHWH as ALLAH though in the arabic bible e it is the translation for god.  
Mali po yon. Its wrong.  
God in arabic is ILAH.  
ALLAH is a compound word between THE (Al) and GOD (ilah) like butter and fly when compounded is Butterfly.  
The thing is, there is nothing in hebrew or greek any compound word THEGOD bec what is biblical for example in greek e THE GOD o HO THEOS pero its not a compound word.  
Therefore ALLAH shouldnt be in the bible bec there is no compound word THEGOD in it.  
So its wrong to call the biblical god ALLAH but we can call him ILAH in arabic as counterpart for GOD in english.

Now you know?

As supplemental, ALLAH isnt the god of the bible for the mere reason that they are diversified on their beliefs.  
Allah believed on a one absolute god (monotheism).  
YHWH believed in multiple true gods (polytheism). This is reflected on jesus words as it says:  
John 10:33-38  
[33]The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.  
[**34]Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?**  
**[35]If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;**  
[36]Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?  
[37]If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.  
[38]But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

Jesus–as a prophet of god emphasized his belief on many human gods, therefore reflective how even god the father is polytheistic on many OT accounts for example:  
Moses called him **MOST HIGH GOD** in GEN 14:18-22 in successive repetition. It implies a comparative reality of multiple gods of its kind and he is the most high.

In grammar–MOST.

**ADVERB** [ADVERB adjective/adverb]

You use **most** to indicate that someone or something has a greater amount of a particular quality than most other things **of its**[**kind**](https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/kind)**.**

**Of its kind.**So the comparison is on gods of the same kind–and the father is the most high of all these gods. So its polytheism. Can we find any such similarity in kind in the bible? YES–Jesus is of the same kind with the father:  
**John 1:1 ‘the word was God’**

Who is this God? Its the son of God as Hebrews 1:8-10 says: **‘unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands.’** Meaning, the son was the creator of the universe, which indicates that he pre-existed before any creation exists, so he predated creation thereby conclusive to say, he was naturally God. It corroborates John 1:1s ‘word was God’. So for being naturally God, is he similar in kind with God the father? YES–Bec they have equal nature as Phil 2:6 says: **‘who being in the MORPHE (NATURE) OF GOD, thought it not robbery to be equal with God.’** So they have equal nature, or same bodily constitution.  
Having these, its quite safe to conclude that saying **MOST HIGH GOD** denotes comparison of these gods that share similar kind–or nature, such that in the time when there was nothing yet, these gods existed in that climate of absolute divinity–wherein, the father was **MOST HIGH**than the other gods. Its polytheism.

Moses called god the father as **god of gods**in DEUT 10:17. Included in this portfolio of gods is moses–so these gods cannot be false gods. Lets read.  
**Exodus 7:1**  
**[1]And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.**

This particular verse in english fits with the hebrew text of KJVs codex Leningrad meaning, its a correct translation–moses is god. These prophetic revelation indicates what god has in his infinite inventory of theism that to him, polytheism is the only acceptable trend in religious dissertation of authentic scripture.

Thus the biblical god isnt ALLAH bec the real deal is polytheism rather than monotheism as moses and jesus, pioneers of the 2 abrahamic religion, are polytheists.

THE 4 KINDS OF TRUE GODS

Yes, biblically there are 4 kinds of true gods namely:

These are worshipped–

A. DIVINE GODS (father, son and spirit)

These are not worshipped–

B. MORTAL GODS (saints like me)

C. ANGELIC GODS

D. SATANIC GOD

First off, there is a divine nature as it says:

2 Peter 1:4  
[4]Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: **that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

Of course this supports the reality of the 1st kind–the divine gods. We all know that the father is the most high and for being that he is a true god. Likewise, the holy spirit is a creator thus in essence a true god. Lets read.

**Psalms 104:24,30**  
**[24]O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.**  
**[30]Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.**

Job 33:4  
[**4]The Spirit of God hath made me,** and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

Moreover,

Job 26:13  
[13]**By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens**; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

Logically, for the spirit to be a creator then he preexisted even before creation, and for that–he was in eternity with god and thus we can say he is a true god. Can anyone who existed with god in eternity before creation be not true god? Of course, he is.

Jesus too was god and creator as it says:

**John 1:1 “the word was god…”**

**Heb 1:8,10 “unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thyhands…”**

By this we can say jesus preexisted as creator and god, and for that he is a true god. Can a preexisting creator and god be not true god? Of course he is, right? These 3 makes up what we can understand as divine gods.

Secondly–

Mortal gods are judges as it says:

Psalms 82:1,6-7  
[1](A Psalm of Asaph.) God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; **he judgeth among the gods.**  
[**6]I have said, Ye are gods;** and all of you are children of the most High.  
[**7]But ye shall die like men,**and fall like one of the princes.

By saying:**he judgeth among the gods** indicate that these gods are judges likewise with god almighty. And they die–so they are mortals. Who are these mortal gods who are judges with god? It says:

**Psalms 149:7-9**  
**[7]To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;**  
**[8]To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;**  
**[9]To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.**

These saints are judges and understandably in judgment day as it says:

**1 Corinthians 6:2-3**  
**[2]Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?**  
**[3]Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?**

Therefore, we can conclude that saints are judges with god and in biblical literature, only saints judge with god in judgment day therefore in fair interpretation–they fit the categorical nature of what psalms say as gods.

**“…he judgeth among the gods…”**

**“I have said, Ye are gods…”**

Therefore saints (like me, for emphasis) are gods. Even Moses was a god as it says:

Exodus 7:1  
[1]And the LORD said unto Moses, **See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh:**and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

Thirdly–

Angels are gods, too.

Judges 13:21-22  
[21]But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. **Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.**  
**[22]And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.**

Even the one jacob wrestled with was an angel.

Hosea 12:3-4  
[3]He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:  
[**4]Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed:** he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he spake with us;

Yet jacob called him god.

Genesis 32:24-25,30  
[24]And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.  
[25]And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob’s thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.  
[30]And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: **for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.**

So jacob and manoah called an angel god. This gives us an idea that during ancient time, people of god call angels god. And how come they knew about it? It could only been through revelation. So we have here a literal proof that god revealed in ancient time that angels are gods. Are they true gods?

Fourthly–

Satan is god accordingly as how god’s words reveal.

**2 Corinthians 4:4**  
**[4]In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.**

Satan is the god of this world.

Now we may ask–how are these 3 (mortal gods, angelic gods and satanic god) be possibly true gods?

Now for the answer. It says, God’s word is truth. Lets read.

John 17:17  
[17]Sanctify them through thy truth: **thy word is truth.**

1 Kings 17:24  
[24]And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, **and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth**.

In analytical procedure let us assess on the verses i used, it say:

A. You are gods.

B. Angels are gods (paraphrased)

C. Satan is god (paraphrased)

These sentences are god’s words so they must be truth.

**“…thy word is truth…”**

Gods being part of the speeches–is god’s word, therefore it must be truth. Gods (being a word of god) is truth. In short, true gods. Gods (being a word of god) is truth=true gods. Clearly, these 3 (mortal gods, angelic gods, satanic gods) are true gods. It cannot be interpreted otherwise.

Can you show us any word of god which is not truth?

**“…thy word is truth…”**

Gods referring to saints, angels and satan is a word of god therefore it must be truth. Gods being truth equally and unequivocally is true gods, right? Gods is truth so its true gods. Therefore saints, angels and satan are true gods. We have here a clear depiction in the bible presenting the reality of multiple true gods in forms of mortal, angelic and satanic gods.

I have presented you the 4 kinds of true gods. How would they possibly attempt to discredit it? They would say–there is only one true god in heaven and earth as they use Deut 4:39. It says:

**Know therefore this day and consider it in thine heart that the LORD he is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath there is none else.**

Understandably, it says: **there is no other god in heaven and earth.** The thing is–should we interpret it at face value, or as is?

If so, it appears to be contradicting what i presented on 4 kinds of true gods, right? Biblical truth dont contradicts, therefore Deut 4:39 to be interpreted at face value, or to be interpreted as is makes it to be problematic. It is therefore questionable bec it contradicts the reality of multiple true gods. It have to be interpreted another way like:**“there is no other true god in heaven and earth for israel to worship…”**for it to be contextual and avoiding a contradiction. This is not an addition to god’s words. Its a logical thought. Biblically–god permits logic. Paul called it in greek as **diakrisis**or **“judicial estimation”**in Heb 5:14. To estimate ones own judgment implies context and logic, right?

**Is Deut 4:39 a conclusion or a premise to a conclusion?**

By using deductive reasoning we have a clear assessment.

**Premise 1: There is no other god in heaven and earth. (Deut 4:39)**

Premise 2: There is no other god for israel to worship (Hosea 13:4; Exodus 34:14 ; Deut 6:4)

Premise 3: Jesus is a true God in heaven and earth (Matt 28:18; John 1:1; Heb 1:8, 10)

Premise 4: There are multiple true gods (Psalms 82:6; John 17:17)

Premise 5: There is no contradiction in god’s words (Proverbs 8:8; 2 Tim 2:13)

Premise 6: Bible permits the use of context and logic (Ecc 7:27; Heb 5:14 discern in greek diakrisis meaning judicial estimation)

Therefore, comparing these as collateral premises, conclusion would be in this manner:

Deut 4:39 as a premise to a conclusion should rather mean, there is no other god in heaven and earth **for israel**to worship bec of the reality of other existing true gods around the world and other places. That would be the conclusion, right?

**P1 isnt a generalized statement bec it contradicts P3 and P4. Therefore, to avoid contradiction P1 should have a harmonized correlation with P2 meaning–the reality of one god in heaven and earth is understandably not in a generalized status but only for israel. In short, Deut 4:39 is saying, there is one god in heaven and earth for israel to worship.** Still, there are multiple true gods elsewhere. I’ve shown you that, right? That is the conclusion if we are to use logical reasoning. It doesnt mean, there is one god in heaven and earth in a generalized thought bec if so, it contradicts context.

Lastly–

Having a questionable verse–how would you guarantee now that there is “one true god in heaven and earth”? Can you show us biblically a clear and certain proof that there is no other true god in heaven and earth? You cannot. In clear biblical parlance–it weakens your religious foundation for not having a certain proof to support your belief of a “one true god in heaven and earth”. It shatters the bedrock of your religion.

PROVING MULTIPLE TRUE GODS!

Lets use logical approach as bedrock to establishing the reality of multiple true gods. It says–

Genesis 14:18-20  
[18]And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of **the most high God.**  
[19]And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the **most high God,**possessor of heaven and earth:  
[20]And blessed be **the most high God**, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Moses in writing the account on Genesis has mentioned a very blatant and explicit statement and centralized on what he called **the most high god.**Note how he used a description of god in the superlative degree. In grammar a superlative degree is a comparison beyond 2 or more entities, elements or objects and in this particular occasion the comparison was between gods, meaning–these can only be gods on the same category or kind or nature. So these are true gods being compared to and in the superlative degree, the father is the most high.

This is logic, folks. Saying **most high god**is comparing many gods in the same category, kind or nature so it means it is comparing many true gods as descriptive and pertinent. In this instance god almighty withstood all for being the most high.

Did you get it?

Using the superlative **most high god**is comparing multiple gods which logically must be true gods like god almighty for the comparison to be effective, right?

For example–in saying: **most beautiful flower** youre comparing multiple flowers, and these could only be true flowers. In like manner when comparing gods–these could only be true gods to conclude the **most high god.**It is incompatible to compare the true god with fake as it would distort the notion of being most high. Most high–suggests a comparison between relative beings, meaning all these being compared to are relatively true gods.

That is grammar and logic. Here is from Collins Dictionary:

**ADVERB** [ADVERB adjective/adverb]

You use **most** to indicate that someone or something has a greater amount of a particular quality than most other things of its [kind](https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/kind).

For having that then the logical approach is a productive process on determining this undeniable reality–there are many true gods. This is supported.

Lets read.

Genesis 1:26-27  
[26]And God said, **Let us make man** in our image, after our likeness…  
[**27]So ELOHIM (GODS) created man**in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

God said–many of them created man **(Let us make man)**so when it said:

**“So ELOHIM (GODS) created man…”**

It is logical that **elohim**or **gods**is a plural in numbers to mean many gods created man bec of the preceding concept of multiple creators (**Let us make man).**These gods could only be true gods as these are creators. God cannot be lying when he said–many of them create man, so it follows that the creator **elohim**is a multiple gods. That, as something definite and conclusive.

Titus 1:2  
[2]In hope of eternal life, **which God, that cannot lie,**promised before the world began;

These 2 mosaic reality proves the existence of multiple true gods, the father being the **most high god**and in saying such, the superlative essence is on being god therefore comparing it to others, it must have been compared to other gods like him who as well must be true gods–in category, kind and nature.

Why would god call himself **most high god**if he is the only true god existing?

Fact is–Jesus is of the same kind as his father. Firstly, they are equal in nature or bodily constitution:

**Phil 2:6**

**“Who being in the nature of god thought it not robbery to be equal with god…”**

Therefore, he is god.

**John 1:1**

**“the word was god…”**

His being god is preexistent as creator therefore he is a true god and **of the same kind**as his father–both in essence, creators:

**Heb 1:8-10**

**“Unto the son he saith…”**

(What did god say regarding the son?)

**“Thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…”**

So jesus bear in him the essence of his father–that is, **divine.**

Sort of–contradictory though to the concept of one god in heaven and earth, right?

**Deuteronomy 4:39**  
**[39]Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.**

Should we see Deut 4:39 as rather conclusive or should we see it as a premise to a conclusion?

Logic, eh?

In deductive reasoning there is such a thing as **premises** and **conclusion**. Here is an application:

**Premise 1:** I am doing laundry and putting wet laundry in the open for drying.

**Premise 2:** There is no rain the whole day.

**Premise 3:**The sun shines the whole day.

**Conclusion**: After the day the laundry is dried.

Thats deductive logic. Now for Deut 4:39 saying “there is only one god in heaven and earth…” ìs this a conclusion or a premise?

If its a conclusion then it contradicts the reality of multiple true gods therefore this could only be a premise–a piece of jigsaw that needs to fit in the puzzle to form a bigger picture, that is, the reality of multiple true gods.

**Is Deut 4:39 a conclusion or a premise to a conclusion?**

By using deductive reasoning we have a clear assessment.

**Premise 1:**There is no other god in heaven and earth. (Deut 4:39)

**Premise 2:**There is no other god for israel to worship (Hosea 13:4; Exodus 34:14 ; Deut 6:4)

**Premise 3:**Jesus is a true God in heaven and earth (Matt 28:18; John 1:1; Heb 1:8, 10)

**Premise 4:** There are multiple true gods (Psalms 82:6; John 17:17)

**Premise 5:**There is no contradiction in god’s words (Proverbs 8:8; 2 Tim 2:13)

**Premise 6:**Bible permits the use of context and logic (Ecc 7:27; Heb 5:14 discern in greek diakrisis meaning judicial estimation)

Therefore, comparing these as collateral premises, conclusion would be in this manner:

Deut 4:39 as a premise to a conclusion should rather mean, there is no other god in heaven and earth **for israel**to worship bec of the reality of other existing true gods around the world and other places. That would be the conclusion, right?

**P1 isnt a generalized statement bec it contradicts P3 and P4. Therefore, to avoid contradiction P1 should have a harmonized correlation with P2 meaning–the reality of one god in heaven and earth is understandably not in a generalized status but only for israel. In short, Deut 4:39 is saying, there is one god in heaven and earth for israel to worship.**

By this–you know that your concept of a one true god in heaven and earth is faulty. It can be interpreted in another way which is logical in approach. The thing is–it is clearly stated: **the most high god**to imply the reality of multiple true gods. And in this instance–of the same kind, that is, **divine.**

Objection may come like:

“Saying **most high god**is using the english grammar–the original texts was hebrew so use hebrew grammar…”

That sounds logical but how is it translated to english if we are not to use english grammar? Basic. For example in Gen 1:1 it says:

“God created the heavens and the earth…”

How should we interpret it if for example it fits to the hebrew text word for word? Should we interpret it according to hebrew grammar? If so–how is it?

For me i believe, english grammar is permissible bec if not–we cannot interpret the bible in its english form whereas God promised the bible for us. So it must be understandable by modern language. Lets read:

Psalms 102:18  
[**18]This shall be written for the generation to come**: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

Even hebrew and greek scholars use the english bible–so they know better right? We can understand the bible through english grammar.

JESUS DUAL NATURE: GOD AND MAN

First of all, let us establish that jesus had preexistence.

John 6:38  
[**38]For I came down from heaven,** not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

For jesus to have said, he came from heaven implies preexistence.

Comparatively speaking, saying **i came down from Baguio** it logically manifests that the one talking here was talking likewise in Baguio as he is the same man talking here.

In like manner, saying **i came down from heaven** manifests that he was a thinking talking being in heaven as he was the same person talking on earth.

That spells, preexistence. It was not speaking about his human component but otherwise bec man in nature came from the womb.

**Job 31:15**  
**[15]Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?**

He being the god component of jesus existed as a thinking being prior to incarnation. That supports the idea that he was with god in the beginning as the word–a preexisting status.

John 1:1-2  
[1]In the beginning was the Word, **and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.**  
**[2]The same was in the beginning with God.**

More so, he was the wisdom of god. And being that, he existed before creation.

1 Corinthians 1:24  
[24]But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, **Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.**

The wisdom existed before creation.

Proverbs 8:12,22-31  
[**Ì wisdom dwell with prudence**, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.  
[22]The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.  
[**23]I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.**  
**[24]When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.**  
**[25]Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:**  
**[26]While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.**  
**[27]When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:**  
**[28]When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:**  
**[29]When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:**  
**[30]Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;**  
**[31]Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.**

That preexisting word or logos in greek has the nature of god. Nature in the sense that he has the shape of god before incarnation.

Philippians 2:6-7  
[6]Who, being in the **morphe (shape or nature)** of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:  
[7]But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

That as having exact copy of bodily nature with god almighty.

Hebrews 1:3  
[3]Who being the brightness of his glory, and the **character (exact copy)** of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Let us look on another explanation:

Malachi 3:10 was saying blessings would come down from windows of heaven. It cannot be literal, right? As we cannot see wealth for example falling down from the sky. It could only be a figure of speech.  
Whereas John 6:38 having Jesus said, **i came down from heaven** is undeniably literal. It is corroborative of John 1:1-2:  
John 1:1-2  
[1]In the beginning was the Word, **and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.**  
**[2]The same was in the beginning with God.**  
To be in the beginning with god denotes preexistence obviously as the word. They might say, that word is in that state of being an idea of god thus it was not an entity.  
But how could that be so seeing he is the begotten god:  
**JOHN 1:18 “THE ONLY BEGOTTEN GOD”** or monogenes theos in the early manuscripts of John like p66, p75, codex sinaiticus, syriac peshitta etc…  
The word being the begotten god is obviously an entity as being god is tantamount to being a thinking talking being.  
John 1:1-2,18  
[18]No man hath seen God at any time; **the only begotten God**, which is in the bosom of the Father, **he hath declared him.**  
For the begotten god to have declared the father implies that he is a thinking talking being, and for the begotten god to be the word (**the word was god; the only begotten god,** these could be the same god, right?) suggests that the word was an entity and not mere idea.

How is he an entity?

He was a creator during when he was **the word.** Lets read:

Hebrews 1:8,10  
[8]**But unto the Son he saith,** Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.  
[10]**And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:**

To be a creator means he predated creation therefore he was in existence when there was no created things yet and for that, he was **the word–**A living being, a preexisting creator. He was not a mere idea.

Therefore when it say:  
**In the beginning with god**  
It logically means preexistence that as corroborating John 6:38 “**i came down from heaven”** as indeed preexistence.

Now that i have presented you with jesus’ preexistence, let us see how he is truly god.

JOHN 1:1

**THE WORD WAS GOD**

JOHN 1:1-2,14,18

**The word was god…in the beginning with god…the word become flesh…THE ONLY BEGOTTEN GOD.**

Note how jesus being the word was god and was in the beginning with god, it conforms how he was the begotten god. Both in aspect of deity. It corroborates how the word was the begotten god, so the word was an existing entity called **the begotten god.** It could only be an existing entity bec his nature being god was begotten.

Hebrews 1:5  
[5]For unto which of the angels said he at any time, **Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee?** And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

And that this begotten god is a thinking talking entity:

John 1:1-2,18  
[18]No man hath seen God at any time; **the only begotten God**, which is in the bosom of the Father, **he hath declared him.**

Therefore, being the word then the word was a thinking talking entity. Much so, he was a creator therefore an entity. Being a creator therefore he is god.

Hebrews 1:8,10  
[8]**But unto the Son he saith,** Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.  
[10]**And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:**

This is the preexistent nature of Jesus–the word or the begotten god, a creator.

**The only begotten god** is “monogenes theos” and is present in the early manuscripts like p66, p75, codex sinaiticus, syriac peshitta etc…

So to say that jesus is mere man is erroneous. He was both god and man.

I presented you with proofs that jesus prior to incarnation was a preexisting god. That is the first of his dual nature. This preexisting god came down to earth and he was prepared a human body.

Hebrews 10:5  
[**5]Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,**Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, **but a body hast thou prepared me:**

What will he do to the prepared body after coming from heaven?

Logically, he would indwell in it.

1 John 4:2  
[2]Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus **Christ is come en (into) the flesh**is of God:

He as the word–a preexistent god–cannot transmutate as his being god is immutable as it say:

**Hebrews 13:7-8**  
**[7]Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God…**  
**[8]Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.**

This gives the idea that the word (god) cannot literally become man but in the parlance of correct reasoning indicates that he ndwells inside the human host–the prepared body thus conclusively the word (god) is the spirit of the human host as further clarified by John 4:24–

**“God is a spirit…”**

Therefore Jesus is both god (spirit) and man (prepared body). This dual nature can be manifested through jesus’ words.

John 8:40  
[40]But now ye seek to kill**me, a man that hath told you the truth**, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

That speaks of the prepared body as the human component of jesus.

John 6:38  
[**38]For I came down from heaven,** not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.John 6:38

That speaks of the preexisting god as his god component. That god component is the spirit inside Jesus’ human component. By this we know, jesus was both god and man. His body is man. His spirit is god.

But objection may come like saying, in **JOHN 1:14 “The word become flesh…”**is clear indication of transmutation.

The thing is, nothing of such sort is specified as it didnt indicate in a clear manner that the word “literally” become flesh bec it could be understood in a figurative manner as presented above that is, the word to have indwell in the flesh.

THE PRE-INCARNATE JESUS THEOLOGY

Many religious entities foster on the concept that there was no pre-incarnate Jesus, meaning jesus was never a living person before his human birth. They are saying, he only existed as a living person when he was born and before that, he never existed in whatever form it was. The thing is, there is a biblical verse in support for his pre-incarnation. **Heb 1:8-10**clearly elaborates his being the creator of the universe as it says:

**“unto the son he saith…thou o lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thine hands.”**

Clearly, a revelation indicating how the son—was the creator of the universe, so in the implication of logic, he existed before the creation of the universe bec he was the creator. A creator precedes or predates its creation, thus necessarily conclusive in the parlance of good judgment that indeed jesus existed before the universe was created. For that it corroborates his being co-existent with God almighty, meaning—when there was nothing yet, only the 3 of them co-existed in eternity, so as **John 1:1** said:

**“In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God…”**

And that, he was naturally God bearing this particular characteristic of pre-existence:

**“And the word was God.”**

This simple analytical procedure construe that indeed, there was a pre-incarnate Jesus and that his nature was spirit:

**John 4:24 “God is a spirit…”**

**HEB 1:8-10**is my primary source to impute the reality of pre-incarnation wherein before Jesus became human, he existed already before creation as the creator of the universe in his divine nature as God.

Objection may come like: “The father created the universe alone as explicit in Isaiah 44:24, so interpreting HEB 1:8-10 the way you did is problematic.”

NOPE. HEB 1:8-10 IS CLEAR AND MUST NOT BE TWISTED AS IN GRAMMAR AND SYNTAX THE MESSAGE IS CLEAR—THE SON CREATED THE UNIVERSE. But how about Isaiah 44:24 as I quote:

**“Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself…”**

This verse isn’t absolute. It isn’t complete as it never indicated on what scope was God alone as creator. Was it in a general scope? (Did it say, of all gods, he was alone?) Or only in this paradigm: of all people on earth, he was alone. Which? Bearing no specific explanation, then its not absolute. It isn’t conclusive by itself alone. Hezekiah explained Isaiah 44:24 though:

**2 Kings 19:15**

**[15]And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.**

As Hezekiah explained it, nothing in Isaiah 44:24 concludes that the father being the only creator impute it on general scope (of all gods) but only on the specificity of all kingdoms of the earth. Meaning, of all people on earth no one of them created the universe but God alone, it wasn’t on general scope to include other gods therefore HEB 1:8-10 putting on the narrative of the son as creator comes in acceptable shape.

What scope was he alone?

a) of all gods he is alone  
b) of all men he is alone

Hezekiah explaining it preferred b) of all men he is alone, thus beyond that scope (of all men) then possibly, there were other creators but in that scope (of all men) then he stands out to be alone. And Jesus was God and creator. Its like this:

a) You are alone of all men (kingdoms on earth)  
b) You are not alone of all gods…

**You are alone of all men** meaning–between God and men God is alone. It doesn’t include in it the participation of the other 2 divine gods, bec it is simply restricted in the circumferential points between God almighty and men (kingdoms on earth) wherein God must be alone. Meaning, between God and men (kingdoms), he is alone and by himself. It is a different issue if we talk about ‘between God and other gods’, bec in such case they were 3 divine creators.

That explained Isaiah 44:24…

Indeed, Jesus created the universe thereby in the holistic nature of jurisprudence, its safe to conclude that Jesus as the son of god—existed even before universe was created, as its creator. Let us read again:

**“unto the son he saith…thou o lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thine hands.”**

And that for sure construe this fact—Jesus was a pre-incarnate God.

PSALMS 82:6–WHO ARE THE GODS?

INC under denial of the fact that there are many gods were infusing the belief that the so-called gods in Psalms 82:6 were bad–or on a negative limelight, and these in particular were judges in israel.

Lets quote.

Psalms 82:1-6  
[1](A Psalm of Asaph.) God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.  
[**2]How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.**  
[3]Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.  
[4]Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.  
[5]They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.  
[6]I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.

They said, these gods as central point are the unjust judges in verse 2–as judges in israel as it say:

**“How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah…”**

So literally saying, these gods are bad–and for being that then it wont apply at all for christians, but only for judges in israel.

The question is, when it said:

**“How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah…”**

Is it really referring to the aforementioned gods in verses 1 and 6 or rather on the notion that Asaph was referring it to god. In short, it was Asaph’s opinion that god was judging unjustly and accepting the persons of the wicked perhaps as he observed circumstances around him.

So for the question: who was Asaph referring to as “unjust judge…” and “accepting the persons of the wicked…”? Was it the multiple gods in question or god almighty himself?

Note how previously David likewise accused god in negative limelight like saying: **“god sleeps and hiding…”.**

Let us read:

**Psalms 44:17,20-26**  
**[17]All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.**  
**[20]If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;**  
**[21]Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.**  
**[22]Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.**  
**[23]Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.**  
**[24]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?**  
**[25]For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.**  
**[26]Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies’ sake.**

Particularly, david was testifying that israel were being faithful and submissive to god–yet when affliction and oppression came god was sleeping and hiding from them. This is an opinion of david regarding god, how empirical observation moved him for this conclusion.

If david can make negative assertion on god, what guarantee that when Asaph said: **“How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah…”**then he was not referring this to god almighty? Can you prove it?

For me, i believe this verse was Asaph’s opinion on god and that he was not referring it at all to mortal gods in question. How can i prove that? In verse 1 it say:

**“God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods…”**

Meaning, god almighty judges among gods–so these gods are judges, too. Who are these gods that judge with god? No need to show verses but we all know that in judgment day, the saints are judges themselves.

So they are the mortal gods. In effect, true gods in that category as mortal gods.

If you think otherwise, then prove. You have to answer this:

Who was Asaph referring to as “unjust judge…” and “accepting the persons of the wicked…”? Was it the multiple gods in question or god almighty himself?

TRUE GODS IN PSALMS 82:6

Psalms 82:6 says—

**“I said, ye are gods”**

These gods are mortal gods as they die like men as indicated in the next verse. Dying like men is a phrase that suggests that though they are gods they will die like men bec they are naturally men yet exalted to be gods. The thing to ask is, are these true gods?  
In the superfluity of opinion, context in form has appealed to a rather certified truth that indeed it is undeniable that these are true gods. Jesus himself contributed to its formal confirmation when he said:

**“Sanctify them through thy truth. Thy word is truth” (John 17:17)**

Note on the affirmation—**thy word is truth**, meaning whatever in textual form that is considered as god’s word is inevitably truth and this truth could only be biblical truth, right? Thus when Psalms 82:6 said—**ye are gods,**this particular statement is god’s word so it must be truth. The term ‘gods’ in the sentence is also god’s word so it must be truth. For ‘gods’ to be truth then it must be ‘true gods’ as deductively in literal form, mortal gods, bec ‘gods’ in particular is god’s word so it must be truth.

**“Thy word is truth” (John 17:17)**

Thus Psalms 82:6 pertaining to mortal gods are true gods, in essence how truth must be correctly understood. It gives us the deductive conclusion that there are multiple true gods. Thus when it said—’ye are gods’ then these are true gods.

It cannot be denied. Who are these true gods in Psalms 82:6?

These are judges as it says in verse 1—

**“He (god almighty) judgeth among the gods”.**

As per grammatical consideration, this statement clearly established that these mortal gods judge with god almighty. So these gods are judges. Who are they?

They are the saints, generally speaking. Lets read:

Psalms 149:5-9

Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.  
Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in their hand;  
To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;  
To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;  
**To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints.** Praise ye the LORD.

Saints are judges with god, as in Christian theology Christian saints will judge the world—at the last judgment day.

**1 Corinthians 6:2-3**

**Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?  
Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?**

This indicates the last judgment day wherein saints are judges with god. So saints are judges, that is undeniable and thus corroborate that they are gods in Psalms 82:1,6. So saints are gods and in the contextuality in essence, these saints are true gods as I’ve shown above. This includes Christians, thus Christianity is the religious system wherein it defines its solidarity in pursuit of a united congregation of true and mortal gods. MCGI are Christians or saints in the demographics of religion, so we are gods and in the dissertation of truth, we are true gods, too. Thus when my minister said that he is a god—it fosters to the reality of Psalms 86:6 speaking of saints as true god. We then cannot deny that Bro Eli is a god, and MCGI a congregation of true gods.

DID JESUS CREATE THE UNIVERSE?

Yes. As far as biblical context is concerned, it is clearly expressed how jesus was an instrument in creation as by the use of appropriate terminology. It says:

John 1:3  
[**3]All things were made by him**; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Colossians 1:16-17  
[**16]For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him,** and for him:  
[**17]And he is before all things,**and by him all things consist.

Hebrews 1:2  
[2]Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, **whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;**

1 Corinthians 8:6  
[6]But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; **and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things,** and we by him.

It is clearly worded how Jesus was an instrument in creation as by the use of the preposition “**by”.**It means **through**or**by means of,**logically speaking.

INC nevertheless tried to twist terminology to assert **“by”**as simply, **the reason behind.**They said, Jesus was the reason behind for creation when it said **“by him all things are created”.**It lacks in grammatical essence as well as terminology. Much so, it lacks biblical support whereas biblically it supports the idea of being a participant of creation by how it means: **through.**

Matthew 1:22-23  
[22]Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord **by the prophet**, saying,  
[23]Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

Note how **by**was used. The lord spoke **by the prophet.**Meaning, the prophet has participation in the process how god spoke. He was the instrument through whom god spoke. It was so by saying, **all things were created by him.**Jesus was an instrument in creation. He was a creator.

It was so as reiterated by Paul:

Hebrews 1:8-10  
[**8]But unto the Son he saith**, **Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever**: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.  
[**9]Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity**; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.  
[**10]And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:**

What did god said unto the son?

**…And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands…**

Therefore, the son was the creator of the universe.

But then objection comes in form of an old testament verse which says:

**…I created the universe by myself…**

That as referring to the father. But then, there is a problem, was there a mention of **by myself** to be in general scope?

Meaning, of all living entity then, was he the only creator?

No. Bec in Heb 1:8-10 Jesus too was a creator. Therefore to have admitted creation as by himself cannot be unequivocal. It is ambiguous. It could be explained in other ways.

DID GOD CREATE THE UNIVERSE ALONE?

As a concept, many bible students think that only god created the universe. They use this verse:

Isaiah 44:24  
[24]Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; **that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;**

The thing is, they make conclusion from inductive reasoning which by far nullifies any validity of it, in terms of certain logical conclusion. Fact is, the verse is ambiguous for being incomplete.

Let me ask:

**Where did it say that, Of all living god only him was the creator?**

None. It lacks confirmation. Fact is, Jesus was god in **John 1:1**

**“… the word was god…”**

And in verse 2 he existed with god:

**“…the same was in the beginning with god…”**

Therefore, he preexisted as much so as confirmed by Paul for being a creator. It implies, he was indeed god for being a creator and that, he preexisted.

Lets read:

Hebrews 1:8,10  
[8]But **unto the Son he saith,**Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.  
[10]And, **Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:**

Were there other creator of the universe?

Yes. The holy spirit.

Psalms 104:24,30  
[24]O LORD,**how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all:**the earth is full of thy riches.  
[**30]Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created:** and thou renewest the face of the earth.

Having these reality for consideration, it is logically manifesting that god almighty wasnt the only creator. So when he said in Isaiah 44:24-

**“…i created the universe alone and by myself…”**

It wasnt speaking in general terms. It wasnt under the impression of singularity. Bec nowhere was it specified the reality of being alone considering the other gods who likewise created the universe.

Nowhere can we read that of all living god only him was the creator. Fact is other gods were creator as i have shown above. Having that then it is an incomplete verse. It can be explained in another way.

What does it mean therefore by god saying: **“i created the universe alone and by myself…”**

We have to utilize context and logic. It say in 1 Corinthians 8:6–

**“…For us, there is one god, the father from whom are all things…and jesus christ, his son through whom are all things…”**

It say, there is one god who is the father from whom are all things. It did not say, of all living spirits there is only one god. What it rather emphasized is that there is one god as source of everything. Though there are other gods, there is only one who is the source of everything. Other gods are not the source of everything especially Jesus christ who was a creator by being an instrument:

**“…and jesus christ, his son through whom are all things…”**

Therefore when god said, **“…i created the universe alone and by myself…”**it was on the specific that he created alone and by himself as the source of everything. His being alone and by himself was to create as the source of everything. He is alone in that, by being the source of creation. It was his distinct and irrevocable characteristic, to be alone and by himself to create as the source of everything. Still, it didnt say that other gods didnt create. Bec they did, not being the source of everything (notwithstanding that there is only one who created that way) but by being instruments of creation. Fact is, Jesus and holy spirit did create. It was their characteristic to create by being instruments.

**“…and jesus christ, his son through whom are all things…”**

**“…thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created…”**

Moreover, the specificity of other gods as creator:

Hebrews 1:8,10  
**“…unto the Son he saith…Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands…”**

Psalms 104:24,30

**“…how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all…Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created…”**

So for the question, did god create the universe alone?

No. Speaking in general terms inclusive of other gods, he didnt create alone. But in specific terms as the source of all things, he created by himself under that parameter.

This is clarified by Malachi 2:10-

**“…hast not one god created us…”**

**One god**in hebrew is **el echad** which means united one god. It emphasized on an explicit and glaring indicator: **united**to mean more than one creator.

Lastly, another possible explanation why god said, **“…i created the universe alone and by myself…”**can be logically attested bec of the ambiguity of Isaiah 44:24.

It could mean as attested:

2 Kings 19:15  
[15]And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, **even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.**

It could mean, his being alone and by himself is not in general scope to mean of all living god only him was creator but only in the sense of specificity that is, of all the kingdoms of the earth meaning, of all under his dominion on earth nobody else created the universe but himself alone. It doesnt encapsulate a general scope to include other gods like jesus and the holy spirit as non-creator bec they were creator. It was only on the prerequisite of all kingdoms on earth which among his kingdom, he was the only creator.

This divergent explanation in two ways is possible bec of the ambiguity of Isaiah 44:24 and for the inquisitiveness pending:

**“…Of all living god, was he the only creator…?”**

By far, we know that he is not.

THE PRE-INCARNATE JESUS THEOLOGY

Many religious entities foster on the concept that there was no pre-incarnate Jesus, meaning jesus was never a living person before his human birth. They are saying, he only existed as a living person when he was born and before that, he never existed in whatever form it was. The thing is, there is a biblical verse in support for his pre-incarnation. **Heb 1:8-10**clearly elaborates his being the creator of the universe as it says:

**“unto the son he saith…thou o lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thine hands.”**

Clearly, a revelation indicating how the son—was the creator of the universe, so in the implication of logic, he existed before the creation of the universe bec he was the creator. A creator precedes or predates its creation, thus necessarily conclusive in the parlance of good judgment that indeed jesus existed before the universe was created. For that it corroborates his being co-existent with God almighty, meaning—when there was nothing yet, only the 3 of them co-existed in eternity, so as **John 1:1** said:

**“In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God…”**

And that, he was naturally God bearing this particular characteristic of pre-existence:

**“And the word was God.”**

This simple analytical procedure construe that indeed, there was a pre-incarnate Jesus and that his nature was spirit:

**John 4:24 “God is a spirit…”**

**HEB 1:8-10**is my primary source to impute the reality of pre-incarnation wherein before Jesus became human, he existed already before creation as the creator of the universe in his divine nature as God.

Objection may come like: “The father created the universe alone as explicit in Isaiah 44:24, so interpreting HEB 1:8-10 the way you did is problematic.”

NOPE. HEB 1:8-10 IS CLEAR AND MUST NOT BE TWISTED AS IN GRAMMAR AND SYNTAX THE MESSAGE IS CLEAR—THE SON CREATED THE UNIVERSE. But how about Isaiah 44:24 as I quote:

**“Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself…”**

This verse isn’t absolute. It isn’t complete as it never indicated on what scope was God alone as creator. Was it in a general scope? (Did it say, of all gods, he was alone?) Or only in this paradigm: of all people on earth, he was alone. Which? Bearing no specific explanation, then its not absolute. It isn’t conclusive by itself alone. Hezekiah explained Isaiah 44:24 though:

**2 Kings 19:15**

**[15]And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.**

As Hezekiah explained it, nothing in Isaiah 44:24 concludes that the father being the only creator impute it on general scope (of all gods) but only on the specificity of all kingdoms of the earth. Meaning, of all people on earth no one of them created the universe but God alone, it wasn’t on general scope to include other gods therefore HEB 1:8-10 putting on the narrative of the son as creator comes in acceptable shape.

What scope was he alone?

a) of all gods he is alone  
b) of all men he is alone

Hezekiah explaining it preferred b) of all men he is alone, thus beyond that scope (of all men) then possibly, there were other creators but in that scope (of all men) then he stands out to be alone. And Jesus was God and creator. Its like this:

a) You are alone of all men (kingdoms on earth)  
b) You are not alone of all gods…

**You are alone of all men** meaning–between God and men God is alone. It doesn’t include in it the participation of the other 2 divine gods, bec it is simply restricted in the circumferential points between God almighty and men (kingdoms on earth) wherein God must be alone. Meaning, between God and men (kingdoms), he is alone and by himself. It is a different issue if we talk about ‘between God and other gods’, bec in such case they were 3 divine creators.

That explained Isaiah 44:24…

Indeed, Jesus created the universe thereby in the holistic nature of jurisprudence, its safe to conclude that Jesus as the son of god—existed even before universe was created, as its creator. Let us read again:

**“unto the son he saith…thou o lord, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thine hands.”**

And that for sure construe this fact—Jesus was a pre-incarnate God.

REFUTING THE CONCEPT OF HYPOSTATIC UNION

What is a hypostatic union?

We may have to understand it by how catholics render the thought that God died–as essential merit to construe that God has a human nature. Lets read.

**—Similarly, according to the rule of the Catholic Faith, we also say with THE STRICTEST TRUTH that GOD WAS BORN OF A VIRGIN, that GOD DIED; for as THE DIVINITY WAS NEVER SEPARATED FROM HIS BODY which was laid in the sepulcher, we TRULY CONFESS that GOD WAS BURIED.” [CATECHISM OF TRENT of Pope St. Pius V, Art. IV, #8, par 2]. —**

It simply suggest a reconciling reality that God has dual nature that is human and divine for the thought that God died is a reality, right? So in essence, hypostatic union is the union of God’s human and divine nature as an individual person–Jesus Christ.

Is this biblical, for god to have a human nature?

No. It simply bec God is a spirit and a spirit has no human nature. Lets read.

John 4:24  
[**24]God is a Spirit:**and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

A spirit has no human nature.

Luke 24:39  
[39]Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; **for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.**

Therefore, the concept of hypostatic union wherein god has a human nature that literally died is preposterous and unlikely seeing how biblical narrative describes God to be a spirit. A spirit is not human rendering the concept of hypostasis as incorrect.

How is God (Jesus Christ) a spirit?

Bec he has preexistence as both God and creator as it says:

**John 1:1**

**“The word was God…”**

**Heb 1:8-10**

**“Unto the son he saith…Thou o lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…”**

Therefore, for being a preexisting God and creator then he was a true god, and for that–he was a spirit.

John 4:24  
**“God is a Spirit…”**

Is his being a spirit changeable so to integrate in himself a human nature? In short, Can his being a spirit adopts in himself the reality of hypostasis so for god to have a human nature bec in doing so, there was some form of change or transformation?

No. He cannot change. He will forever be a spirit–neither, can he adopt a dual nature: human and divine. Lets read.

Hebrews 13:8  
[**8]Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.**

Hebrews 1:8,12  
[**8]But unto the Son he saith,**Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.  
[12]And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, **and they shall be changed: but thou art the same,** and thy years shall not fail.

Therefore–God would always be a spirit. He cannot have a human nature bec a spirit isnt human. The thing is, why did **John 1:14**says God becomes human, it sorts of indicating that hypostasis is correct.

No. Hypostasis can never be correct. God becoming human is not literal if we are to consult the greek term used. It should have been “to figuratively become” which suggests an indwelling of God (spirit) in the human host. Lets read.

1 John 4:2  
[2]Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come **en (into)** the flesh is of God:

That as descriptive of the figurative symbol: **God becomes human.**

Having this simple analytical, we may conclude that hypostasis is wrong–and God never died. And for god to be a spirit as categorical definition, then he cannot be man nor having the trace of being human–in whatever union that would be.

John 4:24

**“God is a spirit…”**

Objection may come like: **John 1:14** has the word becoming human, so its hypostatic, right?

Nope. John 1:14 is questionable as in the greek used “ginomai” could either be literally become or figuratively become. It cannot be literal since the word was God, and he cannot transmutate nor change as i presented above.

HOW RELIABLE IS HO MONOGENES THEOS?

Contention between religion in terms of the deity of Christ is quite irresolute as both sides interject contradictory beliefs that are rather incompatible. With the discovery of some early manuscripts like P66 and P75 makes a hopeful turn for the proponents of the deity of christ. It quotes John 1:18 respectively:

**Monogenes Theos**

**Ho monogenes theos**

There is one extant version that translated it this way:  
[**New American Standard Bible**](https://biblehub.com/nasb/john/1.htm)

**No one has seen God at any time; the only begotten God who is in the bosom of the Father, He has explained Him.**

And a footnote from NKJV has this to say:

John 1:18 New King James Version (NKJV)

18 No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten**[a]Son**, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.

**Footnotes:**

**John 1:18 NU God**

The footnote explicitly present an alternative translation for (a) son. It is god. Therefore, clearly stating **the only begotten god.**

Some scholars confirmed that the source of these translations are found in more than 6 manuscripts and **ho monogenes theos** in 3 reliable manuscripts. It say:

The majority of mss, especially the later ones (A C3 Θ Ψ Ë1,13 Ï lat), read ὁ μονογενὴς υἱός. **Ì75 א1 33 pc have ὁ μονογενὴς θεός, while the anarthrous μονογενὴς θεός is found in Ì66א\* B C\* L pc.**

– with Lagrange, Barrett, Boismard, and others – to accept ‘God’s chosen one’ as original.”

It say, consider the highlighted part, p75, 1 and 33 have ho monogenes theos. And the non articled monogenes theos in p66. B. C and L.

Dan Wallace has this to say:

… **At the risk of sounding repetitive, θεός shows up again outside the Alexandrian tradition (e.g., early Latin Fathers in the Gospels are Western witnesses)76 with relatively strong textual weight (per Ehrman’s argument).** (ibid.)

In sum, externally, both readings enjoy wide geographical distribution, even though υἱός is relatively stronger in non-Alexandrian forms of text. Both readings co-existed in the second century, **although weightier MSS support θεός**. As a whole, then, I believe **θεός is more probable due to the quality, antiquity, and transmissional history of the witnesses** listed above. (ibid.)

In retrospect, I conclude that**μονογενὴς θεός is the best reading given all the evidence we have internally and externally.** As a result, it is highly probable that the text of John 1.18 calls Jesus θεός. (ibid.)

Who is Dan Wallace?

Daniel Baird Wallace is an American professor of New Testament Studies at Dallas Theological Seminary. He is also the founder and executive director of the Center for the Study of New Testament Manuscripts, the purpose of which is digitizing all known Greek manuscripts of the New Testament via digital…

Some scholars say this:

“The articular θεός is almost certainly a scribal emendation to the anarthrous θεός, **for θεός without the article is a much harder reading.**The external evidence thus strongly supports μονογενὴς θεός. Internally, although υἱός fits the immediate context more readily, θεός is much more difficult.”

The non-articled monogenes theos it say is a much harder reading. Internal evidence though suggests that missing words such as preposition and conjunction is a reality in the bible such as COL 1:15. It states: **firstborn of every creature.**There is no greek counterpart for the preposition **of**. It was personally supplied by translators so on that note a missing article cannot be remote and still its acceptable. Therefore monogenes theos without the article is acceptable.

On the contrary Dan Wallace opposed the article by saying:

“**Internally (and syntactically), the absence of the article does not necessarily deny the full deity of Jesus. “Neither in LXX Greek nor in secular Greek,” Harris explains, “is a firm or a fine distinction drawn between the articular and the anarthrous θεός. This judgment is confirmed, as far as Hellenistic Greek writings contemporaneous with the NT are concerned, by Meecham, who cites specific examples from the Epistle to Diognetus.**”55 More specifically, “The term θεός appears in some form 83 times. Of these 63 are articular and 20 anarthrous. Still, it is highly improbable that the Fourth Evangelist intends any consistent distinction to be drawn between θεόςand ὁ θεός.”

Still if non articled monogenes theos is unreliable, we have manuscripts of articled monogenes theos such as:

**ὁ μονογενὴς θεός**

**P75 a1 D 33 copsa, bo Basil1/2Clement2/3 Clementfrom Theodotus 1/2 Cyril2/4Epiphanius Eusebius3/7Gregory-Nyssa Origengr 2/4Serapion1/2**

Having all these, how can it confirm the reliability of **monogenes theos?**

Some scholars say its a false reading. Dan Wallace calls it “best reading” therefore its irresolute.

Having that irresolute nature, how shall you negate it if we use it as basis of faith? Bec what if its authentic scripture then it magnifies christ as a true deity. In fact, biblical context confirmed it as the most likely translation as it say:

**JOHN 1:1**

**“…and the word was god…”**

**HEB 1:8-10**

**“Unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of your hands…”**

The son was a creator and god therefore fortifies his being naturally, a true god. It makes “the only begotten god” in john 1:18 highly probable for being the correct translation.

JESUS IS THE PERSONAL SON OF GOD

Yes, its true. He was born in that time of eternity before creation.

Hebrews 1:5-6

[5]For unto which of the angels said he at any time, **Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?**

[**6]And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world,**he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

This divine birth happened before creation as indicated:

HEB 1:8-10

**UNTO THE SON HE SAITH…**

(What did god say regarding the son?)

**THOU O LORD IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF THY HANDS…**

Meaning–this divine birth was before creation bec the son existed before creation as indicated by his being the creator of the universe. A creator logically predates his creation, right?

Is this divine giving birth personal in manner how we should understand it?

Yes, as indicated by saying he is the only begotten son in John 3:16 and likewise:

John 1:14

[14]And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory**as of the only begotten of the Father**,) full of grace and truth.

By saying ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER indicates that he is the only son of god, being personally given birth. How come?

Bec other sons of god were adopted.

The New Testament introduces 2 kinds of sons namely:

A. Personal son

B. Adopted sons

Romans 9:4-5

[4]Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the **ADOPTION**, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

[5]Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

Romans 8:14-15

[14]For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

[15]For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of **ADOPTION** whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

So i have shown you 2 kinds of sons of god and jesus being a personal son for saying: THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER

If we are to use logic, saying THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER means he is the only one. In what manner?

For being a personal son.

Why?

Bec god have begotten others too, yet he is the only one in that aspect–personal.

1 John 4:7

[7]Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; **and every one that loveth is born of God,** and knoweth God.

1 John 5:1

[1]**Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God**: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

Meaning, this kind of god giving birth to christians isnt a personal thing.

Why did i say so?

Paul too gave birth to christians yet its not personal so how much more with God the father, right? It implied he gave birth to them through an alternative process not necessarily personal.

1 Corinthians 4:15

[15]For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus **I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU THROUGH THE GOSPEL.**

Right? These christians being born of god are not personal sons bec they were given birth through an impersonal method and thereby making them sons of god by adoption. Whereas jesus is a personal son as implied by his unique birth–THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER.

Much so, jesus had a beginning as the wisdom of god.

(This speaks of the wisdom of god)

Proverbs 8:22-23

[22]The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

[**23]I was set up from ancient time, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.**

So the wisdom had a beginning as it say: I WAS SET UP FROM THE BEGINNING. This symbolizes christ as paul said:

1 Corinthians 1:24

[24]But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, **Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.**

So 2 things we have here:

1. The son existed before creation as the creator of the universe.

2. The wisdom or christ had a beginning before creation.

3. He is the only begotten of the father

For such premises, we can conclude that when god said jesus is THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER he was referring to that beginning of time when the son existed where he needed to be born. He fits to the categorically–ONLY BEGOTTEN to mean a personal son bec of the reality of being the earliest living person to have ever emerged, as creator and logically, god. Logically by being the earliest person to emerge, then how should we supposed he emerged without being created–(he cannot be created bec he was the creator, right?)?

By birth. As corroborated:

**Hebrews 1:5-6**

**[5]For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?**

This could only be by birth when god personally begot him.

Objection may come like:

“David is the first born of God. Lets read:

Psalms 89:20,26-27

[**20]I have found David my servant**; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

[26]He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

[**27]Also I will make him my firstborn**, higher than the kings of the earth.

Even Ephraim as a tribe is the first born of god. Lets read.

Jeremiah 31:9

[9]They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, **and Ephraim is my firstborn.”**

Yes, thats true but of course they are not personal sons of god as they are not preexistent beings whereas there is an only begotten of the father, which notably is personal whereas david and ephraim as first born has sort of a terminology issue. The hebrew used was:

**Hebrew: בּכור**

**Transliteration: bekôr**

**Pronunciation: bek-ore’**

**Definition: From H1069; firstborn; hence chief: – eldest ({son}) first-born (-ling).**

Being first born doesnt actually denotes a personal birth but a rather idiomatic way to mean chief–or, first in rank. Personally–David is first in rank in israel. Whereas as a tribe, it was Ephraim. They cannot be personal sons as they are created beings.

They will further say:

“Angels are sons of god according to the bible, even Adam, too…”

Yes, but not personal sons as they were created.

Psalms 104:4  
[**4]Who maketh his angels spirits**; his ministers a flaming fire:

And we know Adam, too is a creation so they cannot be personal sons of god.

PROVING JESUS IS GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

Yes. You heard it right. Just apply some critical thinking and contextual analysis and we have it–jesus is god.

Lets read.

**Psalms 82:8**  
**[8]Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.**

It says–God will inherit all nations. This cannot be God the father himself right? How could he inherit all nations when he is the owner of everything?

Yours, O Lord, is the greatness and the power and the glory and the victory and the majesty, **for all that is in the heavens and in the earth is yours. Yours is the kingdom, O Lord, and you are exalted as head above all.**Both riches and honor come from you, and you rule over all. In your hand are power and might, and in your hand it is to make great and to give strength to all. And now we thank you, our God, and praise your glorious name.  
–1 Chronicles 29:11–13

**The earth is the Lord’s and the fullness thereof, the world and those who dwell therein,**for he has founded it upon the seas and established it upon the rivers.  
–Psalm 24:1–2

He cannot inherit what he already own, right? Therefore this God being spoken about is otherwise than god almighty. This could only be Jesus Christ. Lets prove.

He is god in **john 1:1**

**“…and the word was god…”**

This **word** or **god** is the son of god who was a preexisting creator as it says:

**Heb 1:8-10**

**” …unto the son he saith….thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…”**

For being god and preexisting creator then he is a true god. The 2nd qualifier says, that God in Psalms 82:8 is a judge and jesus is a judge. Lets read:

John 5:22  
[22]For the Father judgeth no man, **but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:**

2 Corinthians 5:10  
[**10]For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the t**hings done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

The 3rd qualifier: he will inherit all nations. Lets read.

**Psalms 2:7-8**  
**[7]I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.**  
**[8]Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.**

I have proven that the father cannot be the god in psalms 82:8 bec its impossible for him to inherit what he already own. This could only refer to Jesus Christ for being god, judge and inheritor.

If not–then who is this god who will inherit all nations?

This reality confirms what Isaiah testified about a son given to israel in **Isaiah 9:6–**

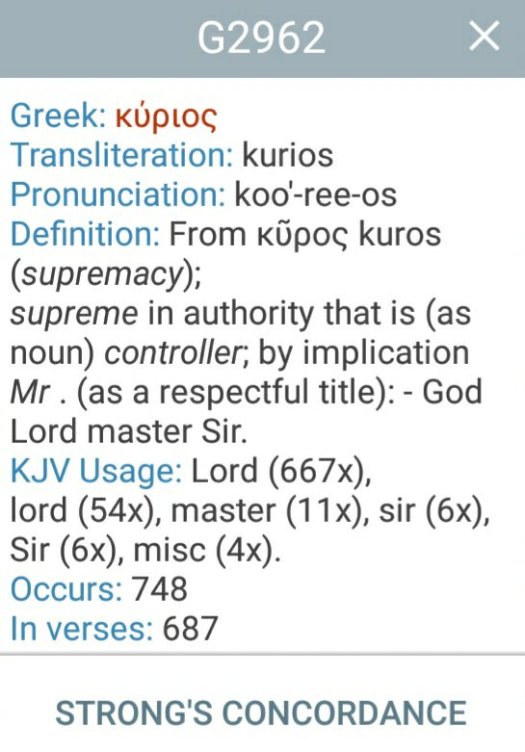
**“Mighty God…”**

JESUS IS GOD OR KURIOS IN GREEK

**Kurios**is a greek term meaning Lord or God. Jesus is referred to as kurios in more or less 80 times in the KJV greek. So if jesus is kurios then it follows that he is both Lord and God. One example:

2 Corinthians 4:5  
[5]For we preach not ourselves**, but Christ Jesus the Lord;**and ourselves your servants for Jesus’ sake.

**The Lord** there is ho kurios in greek. Here is KJV’s strong concordance defining for us the greek term kurios.



As clearly stated, kurios as a term has various definitions and 2 of these are:

A. Lord

B. God

Both of these, as optional can be used to refer to Jesus as indeed, he is both Lord and God. Supporting context can be read in **John 1:1**saying “the word was god…”

That word–as a living entity, was the son in **Heb 1:8-10** as it says:

“**Unto the Son he saith…**

**Thou o Lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…”**

So the son was a preexisting creator and for this, the son is the word in John 1:1. So as confirmatory, the son who obviously is Jesus Christ–is the word. And for the word to be a preexisting creator and God then the word was a living being, a person, an entity–A true god. He was not merely a plan or an idea.

Therefore for being God, referring to him the greek word kurious to mean Lord and God, suffice as a determining factor to say–jesus is both Lord and God.

**Kurios**means Lord and God. And Jesus is kurios.

If jesus is God, which part of him is God? Is it his physical body or his spirit? Lets read:

John 4:24  
[**24]God is a Spirit:**and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Clearly convincing–and logical as well, Jesus physical body is not God. It is human. His spirit is God. And that is, what the term kurios refers to–as God.

**Kurios** means Lord and God. And Jesus is kurios–as elaborated multiple times in greek.

INC, WAS JAMES THE LEADER OF THE CHURCH?

This idea about james being the leader of the church blossomed from the scriptures when an account had him as a presiding officer of the apostolic council wherein he made a decision for the church as it say:

Acts 15:19-20  
[**19]Wherefore my sentence is**, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:  
[20]But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

And even paul apparently succumbed to his alleged leadership as it says:

Acts 21:17-18  
[17]And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.  
[**18]And the day following Paul went in with us unto James;** and all the elders were present.

Thus INC in their doctrinal fraudulence has concocted the idea that james was the leader. The thing is, where did it specifically indicate that he was the leader? We have to note that leadership was handed to peter as jesus ordained him:

**Feed my sheep 3x**

Therefore for james to have led a council doesnt mean he was the leader but fosters to the possibility that peter gave him the privilege of being the presiding officer of the council whereby he has the right to make promulgations like deciding which teaching are to be doctrinal or apostolic. But notice, that decision-making involved all of the apostles as it says:

Acts 21:25  
[25]As touching the Gentiles which believe, **we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing,** save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

Yet, notably was how james recognized as presiding officer. It doesnt mean he was the leader. Even paul was subject to his being–a council leader. So on this juncture, Paul was not yet the leader but afterwards, he became superior over the church as evident in his being authoritative over it as it say:

1 Corinthians 7:17  
[17]But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. **And so ordain I in all churches.**

So at some point, paul became the authority over the church. And indeed he was the leader. Complete evidence here:  
(A1—Refer below for the article.)

As for james, it was unclear whether he became a leader of the church. What is clear is the fact that he was a council leader–a presiding officer. But as for being church leader, nothing is clearly indicated.

CATHOLICS FORGED THEIR CHURCH HISTORY

Yes. The bible itself is a vouch that catholic history on papacy is in fact false and for that to be realized, then someone who have written catholic history in its fullness is not actually reliable. Some historian were dishonest and bias for the catholic church altering what should have been facts inorder to derail perception on its dissonant past.

Catholic history written on wide array of publications specially in catholic encyclopedia have manifested the claim that the true church was catholic and peter as the first pope was succeeded by St. Linus in that publication of pure malice to derail reality by the maneuver of historical records.

Peter as first pope succeeded by St. Linus?

How do i know that such catholic history has been an attempt to whitewash what should have been a true record? In short, how do i know that such catholic history is false?

Its simple. The bible has an irrevocable record that instead of St. Linus succeeding the leadership, it was Paul who became leader while Peter was demoted to being a subordinate.

Let me prove. In paul’s letter he said this:

Colossians 1:25  
[25]Whereof I am made a minister, according to the **oikonomia** of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

Paul was given the **oikonomia** of god for paul to perform it to the christians as it say:

**“…according to the oikonomia of God which is given to me for you…”**

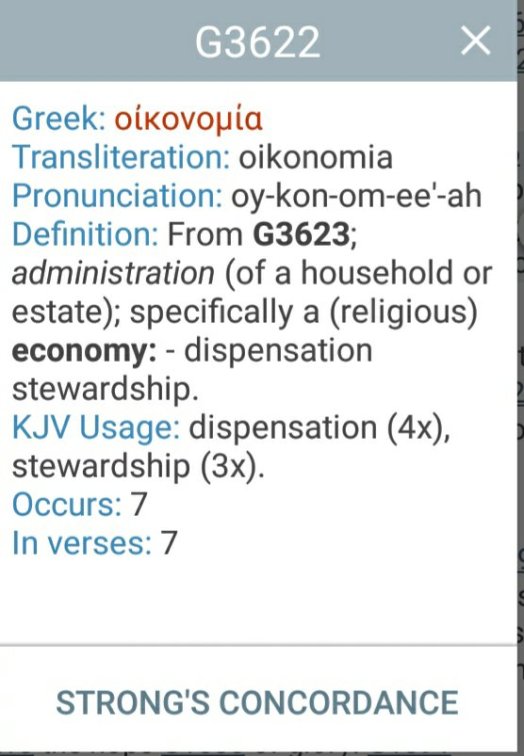
**Oikonomia**is the greek word used to mean administration**.**Therefore, what was given to paul was the administration of god. Administration means government**.**So what was actually given to paul was **the government of god.**

For someone to have been entrusted the government of god then it means he was entrusted to rule–to govern as leader.

How come?

Bec he was entrusted the government of god.

Heres a look at the strongs concordance:



It supplies three necessary definitions: a) administration b) stewardship c) dispensation

All these three suggests leadership as all of these were the **oikonomia of god.**A position that god firmly holds over humanity as head. Administration of god. Stewardship of god. Dispensation of god. It speaks of god’s supreme rule and that, he was entrusting it to paul as he should apply for the church as it say:

**“…according to the oikonomia of God which is given to me for you…”**

Administration of god speaks of the government of god. Stewardship and dispensation of god speaks of the management of god. These speaks of god’s supreme rule–as head or leader. He entrusted this to paul making paul the leader of the church–the presiding minister.

Clearly, paul was the leader of the church and not peter. A supporting verse:

1 Corinthians 7:17  
[17]But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. **And so ordain I in all churches.**

For the bible to have attested this in contrary to catholic history, then catholic history on papal succession is false. Its a falsification of historical account–a forgery. Having this as reality, then anything that regards catholic history cannot be trustworthy much so to the intent of proving itself as the true church cannot be trustworthy. They tampered history for an honorable reputation–as indeed reputable and true christians but who knows what else are lies in their portfolio of propaganda to hide what should have been true records–and true records should have attested that they in any way isnt connected at all to apostolic preeminence.

Catholics lied in their attempt to historically attest for an apostolic connection.

CATHOLIC CHURCH HAS NO CONNECTION TO THE APOSTLES AT ALL

Yes indeed. There is no direct evidence that an unbroken succession of papacy were relegated from Peter to the catholics. Though historically we can see records of such succession but was it valid? How was it validated? It was merely a historian claim and nothing beyond it was presented as clear evidence notwithstanding that history has errors so what guarantee that yours are not errors?

For that, then anything relative to this claim is spurious, doubtful and dubious.

So how does catholics prove any connection to the apostles? Ive talked with CFD’s and as far as i can remember they have letters from religious personalities like clement, ignatius etc… as extant to being catholics wherein through these letters they claim connection to the true church.

Let us look on one of these:

Letter of ignatius to the smyrneans.

**“See that you all follow the bishop, even as Jesus Christ does the Father, and the presbytery as you would the apostles; and reverence the deacons, as being the institution of God. Let no man do anything connected with the Church without the bishop. Let that be deemed a proper Eucharist, which is administered either by the #bishop, or by one to whom he has entrusted it. Wherever the #bishop shall appear, there let the multitude of the people also be; even as wherever Jesus Christ is, there is the Catholic Church. —Letter to the Smyrnaeans, Ch 8”**

They say, Ignatius lived from 35 AD-107 AD and was one of the student of John but then, there is no guarantee that when he wrote that letter then it was purposedly for the true church as even as early as the time of paul there were already emerging and various christian sects then as testified to by paul. Here is one:

Acts 20:30  
[30]Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, **to draw away disciples after them.**

Something to such scope indicates sectarian christianity. Meaning, other than the true church, the reality of different sects emerged. Here is more:

Galatians 1:6-7  
[**6]I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:**  
**[7]Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.**

Another gospel in such a proportion to perverted gospel indicates sectarianism as they would have followers.

Having these, it clearly manifests that during the time of Ignatius, there were already different christian sects other than the true church. So how does you connect Ignatius and clement and the catholic church to the apostles when they could have been one of these sects other than the true church?

How?

Therefore when Ignatius or clement or any of their church fathers wrote letters as allegedly in behalf of the true church, or for the true church then it doesnt guarantee that it was under the authority of the true church bec possibly, they were writing it for their own sect–the catholic church which was never connected or affirmed to be the true church. They could be another sect. Were Ebionites existing during these times? Ebionites were historically one of the sects.

Fact is, we believe catholics such as ignatius were wolves.

**Acts 20:29-30**  
**[29]For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.**  
**[30]Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.**

So for purposes of clarity, validity and certainty, catholics cannot in any way possible prove any connection to the true church–but only by way of doubtful history.

THERE IS NO ‘UNBROKEN SUCCESSION’ IN THE CHURCH

It is always been the pride of the catholic church how they with bias infer that they are the continuation of the early christian church through unbroken succession of its leadership.

On this matter i will tackle 4 of the biblical sources they use to uphold their prestige on a pinnacle and for you to see how it lacks valid and credible substance to ever withstand scrutiny.

Lets start.

Jesus is always with the church until the end of time.

They use this verse:

Matthew 28:20  
[20]Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, **I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.**

It say, Jesus is with the church **always…**

For saying **always**, is it confirmatory of an **all time**condition? Was it **all time** that jesus is with them or it only suggests an **always**in terms of gathering as it say:

**Matthew 18:20**  
**[20]For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.**

Meaning, jesus is with the church always whenever2-3 at least gathers in his name. It means, the regularity of jesus presence is inevitable when there is a gathering in his name. So if gathering commenced and then continues after a millenium, jesus have been with the gathering as always in time. It doesnt necessarily mean an **all time**presence with the physical church. It could be always whenever there is a gathering and for the church, the gatherings had an interval of more than a millenium, and for these irregular gatherings, jesus was always present in these gatherings. That is what it means by jesus to be always with the church–that is, in its irregular and gapped gatherings. Having this ambiguity what does it mean therefore by jesus being **always**with the church?

1. **All the time**

2. **Whenever there is a gathering in his name**

Which? For being ambiguous then its undecisive–inconclusive. Therefore you cannot use this to affirm **unbroken succession.**

The gates of hell cannot prevail against the church.

Matthew 16:18  
[18]And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; **and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**

What is the **gates of hell?**

It is mortal sin as it say:

Romans 5:12  
[12]Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, **and death through sin;** and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

**Death through sin. Through** indicates a way–a gate therefore sin is the way or gate to death. 2nd death is hell and its but logical that mortal sin is the way or gate to 2nd death–or hell, and yet its too biblical. We know that. No need to expound. So mortal sin is the gate to hell.

Furthermore it say:

Romans 6:14  
[**14]For sin shall not have dominion over you**: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Mortal sin has no dominion over the church as the gates of hell doesnt prevail against it. This is reality. When we said that the early congregation–the physical church died, it wasnt bec of mortal sin–or the gates of hell. The physical church died bec of the lack of understanding bec there was a famine of spiritual truth as stated in Amos 8:11-12.

The church continues throughout all generation.

**Ephesians 3:21**  
**[21]Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.**

**Throughout all ages**doesnt suggest an all time condition either as by how god used the term in the old testament.

Here goes:

Does throughout all generation suggest an all the time existence?

We, mcgi, believes in the death of the physical church thus throughout all generation doesn’t imply it as all the time. How does god use the term throughout all generation? Does it have no period as exception?

**PSALMS146:10 THE LORD SHALL REIGN FOREVER YOUR GOD O ZION UNTO ALL GENERATION.**

God was saying that he reigns in Zion throughout all generation. Is all ages or all generation suggesting all time, day to day? Did god REIGN forever in ZION AS THEIR GOD all the time?

NO.

**JER 18:15 MY PEOPLE HAS FORGOTTEN ME**

**ISAIAH2:6 THOU HAS FORSAKEN THY PEOPLE, THE HOUSE OF JUDAH**

**EZEK 15:6-8 I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THEM (ZION).**

**EZEK 22:30 I LOOKED FOR A MAN AMONG THEM WHO WOULD BUILD THE WALL AND STAND BEFORE ME IN THE GAP ON BEHALF OF THE LAND, SO I WOULD HAVE NOT TO DESTROY IT, BUT I HAVE FOUND NONE SO I WILL POUR OUT MY WRATH ON THEM.**

**HOSEA 4:1, THERE IS NO ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF GOD IN THE LAND**

**HOSEA 6:4 WHAT CAN I DO WITH YOU JUDAH? YOUR LOVE…DISAPPEARS…FOR I DESIRE..ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF GOD THAN BURNT OFFERINGS…**

Meaning, there was a time throughout all generations, that god did not REIGN as god in ZION, as it say: **ISAIAH2:6 THOU HAS FORSAKEN THY PEOPLE, THE HOUSE OF JUDAH** which concludes that throughout all generations does not necessary mean all the time.

So with this, what basis is an **all time existence**of the church?

None. It defeats the catholic church’s unbroken succession as much as its baseless.

Lastly,

The government of the church has no end.

Isaiah 9:7  
[**7]Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end,** upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

In fact, even with an inactivity–or death for over a millenium and restored on 1934 through the instrumentality of Bro Nicholas Perez the government of the church didnt end bec it was restored. So it didnt end. The church wherein we are members has no end, it increases in peace. Although it had died and was restored, it didnt end–nor has been temporal.

These 4 pillars of faith was how catholics stood with pride saying, it confirmed their stability as the continuation of the early church through unbroken succession yet–is it?Reflect on my answers and see for yourself how what seem to be a formidable front of the catholics shattered like splintered glass.

Biblically, there is no proof of **unbroken succession.**

THE TRUE CHURCH WAS BUILT, DIED AND RESTORED AS MCGI!

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/05/screenshot_2017-05-22-07-21-02.png)

Clearly depicted in our SEC registration, is the classification of our church, mcgi, as**restorationism**. It denotes that our church is the restoration of something, and being that, suggests as a restoration of something that was in past times was dead–logically, the dead church!

Therefore, mcgi believes, our group is the restored version of the old church, in modern times, that suffered death from specific points in the early christian dispensation.

Indeed, the church died!

Died in terms of physical existence. Meaning, there was no christian then. There was no physical member of the church then, thus, the church was dead.

How did it die?!

Understanding of the bible was dead, either progressively or instantly, who knows? But the fact was, understanding was dead, bec the words of the bible were sealed. Resultantly, famine of god’words was a durable phase throughout all the world.

It was so as prophesied!

Daniel 12:4,9

[4]But thou, O **Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the en**d: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

[9]And he said, Go thy way, Daniel**: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.**

Amos 8:11-12

[11]Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, **that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:**

**[12]And they shall wander from sea to sea**, and from the north even to the east, **they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD**, and shall not find it.

We believe the sealed book was the bible as evident by how there was a worldwide famine of god’s words, wherein, believers were seeking god’s words from sea to sea, implying, these believers spoken of were scattered worldwide.

The bible was sealed during Daniel’s time even without yet the complete bible by the principle that, god can make something inexistent as though it is existent, as it say,

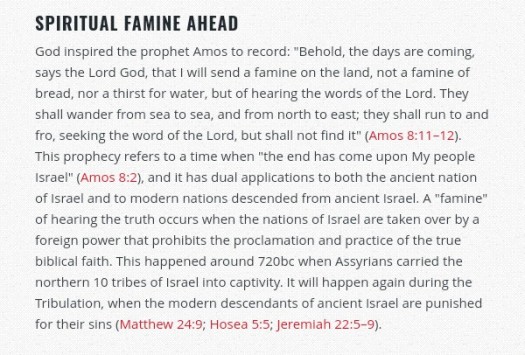
Romans 4:17

**and calleth those things which be not as though they were.**

Therefore, even with an inexistent complete bible, it was as though the bible was existent thus the possibility for Daniel to seal its words which its efficacy realized when the church died bec there was no more understanding of it.

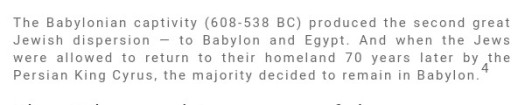
It was famine of truth, and it was worldwide.

Catholic objection of this on the death of the church were expressed in terms of the “famine” as pre-christian incident. They say, this sealing of the book and famine of god’s words were pre-christian in nature. Others say, its a dual application during pre-christian time and the tribulation as it say,

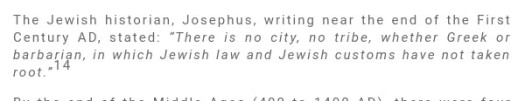
[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/05/screenshot_2017-05-23-05-39-42.png)

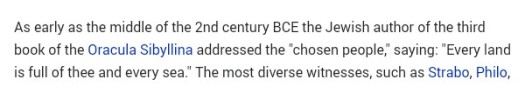
Logically, its a failed argument to say, the “famine” was pre-christian concerning Israel as nowhere in history was Israel scattered worldwide before Christian era. Israel was dispersed twice before Christ, and it never was to the extent of a worldwide phenomena.

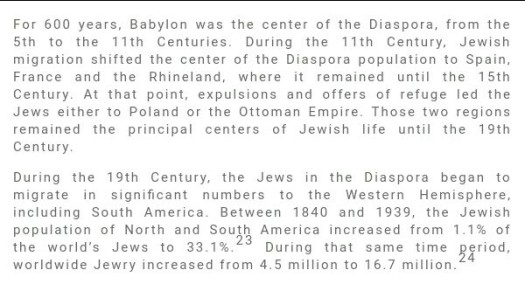
[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/05/screenshot_2017-05-23-04-48-28.png)

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/05/screenshot_2017-05-23-04-49-30.png)

It was only after the initial 70 AD destruction of Jerusalem that Israel became scattered worldwide as it say,

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/05/screenshot_2017-05-23-04-52-19.png)

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/05/screenshot_2017-05-23-04-45-40.png)

[](https://christianwatchdog.files.wordpress.com/2017/05/screenshot_2017-05-23-04-54-56.png)

Logically, for the Amos prophesy to be true, it must have happened during when israel was scattered worldwide, so as fulfillment that they seek divine truth from sea to sea, from the Mediterranean sea to the Atlantic to the pacific even to the Philippine sea…etc…and nowhere in time was that possible but during their last diaspora, and it was during christian era.  Therefore, there have to be a time in the Christian era wherein there was “famine of divine truth” worldwide. It could only suggest an inevitable reality, the church must have been dead for the divine truth to be unsearchable worldwide as it say,

**they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.**

Undeniably, it is conclusive to say, indeed the church died.

Secondly, the second application of the “famine” as they claim is futuristic, which event is a reality in the tribulation, as punishment for Israel’s sins, so as they say is unlikely as the prophecy of Amos indicated Israel as seekers of truth, believers, therefore, by being believers, it is improper for god to use it as platform to punish israel!

Jeremiah 5:1

[1]Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man**, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.**

By these reality, the Catholic’s failed arguments, and the context of worldwide seeking of the truth, it is easily deductible how such reality could only refer to the death of the church,  wherein, afterwards it would be restored to its former glory, yet in modern times. It is realized when the church of god, emerges again through the instrumentality of our pioneers, the predecessors of bro eli soriano, being men of god were messengers to this very purpose of restoration!

HOW DO WE IDENTIFY THE TRUE CHURCH?

We can obviously determine which among the 40,000 christian sects more or less is the true church. Its logical bec god introduced the church so there must be ways for a modern-day theologian to identify it–even in this crucial time of religious diversity and confusion.

I will provide the basic indicators for this church–an affiliate of the church built in ancient time.

Lets see.

Firstly, its name is **the church of god**as validated in Acts 20:28–

**“…to feed the church of god which he purchased with his own blood…”**

The biblical reason for this is how paul attached this particular name to the general church he persecuted:

Galatians 1:13  
[13]For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews’ religion, **how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God,**and wasted it:

Galatians 1:22-23  
[**22]And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ:**  
**[23]But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.**

For calling the general church existing during early christianity which paul persecuted, the church of god then, it is a recognized name for the church–an official name. So the name of the true church is **the church of god.**

Moreover, persecuting the church of god is persecuting christ. Meaning–it can be the true and official name for giving such credence and importance.

**Acts 9:4-5**  
**[4]And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?**  
**[5]And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.**

Secondly, the modern-day church is a restoration of the dead and early church then as by two prophecies:

**Amos 8:11-12**  
**[11]Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:**  
**[12]And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.**

**Daniel 12:4,9**  
**[4]But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.**  
**[9]And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.**

For saying that there shall be famine of god’s words worldwide implies the death of the early church bec there would be no understanding of it–and specifically, it happened during the christian era as implied:

**“And they shall wander from sea to sea…to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it…”**

It refers to israel how they would be scattered worldwide and in an effort to seek understanding of god’s words–they failed. Meaning, this particular famine of god’s words would be during christian era as it is the only time in history that israel were scattered worldwide: **from sea to sea.**It implies the death of the early church as there would be absence of understanding. Then in the time of the end, it would be restored to its former glory bec understanding again blossomed as implied:

**“…for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end…”**

Meaning, the modern-day church is a restoration of the former church.

Thirdly, for being a restoration church then it means it has an emerging point that as clearly illustrated in Mal 1:11–

**“…from mizrach (east) to the mabo (west) my name shall be great among the gentiles…”**

Meaning, the emerging point of the restoration church is the east particularly islands as it say:

**Isaiah 24:15**  
**[15]Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the East, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.**

From the east, its direction of propagation is towards the west. Which eastern church could this be?

Fourthly, the restoration church has a doctrine that women in particular should have long hair as a form of glory in the sight of god.

**1 Corinthians 11:14-15**  
**[14]Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?**  
**[15]But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.**

For not being able to establish the length of a long hair then women should not cut their hair but allowing it to grow as by the dictates of nature as it say:

**“Doth not even nature itself teach you…”**

As you can comprehend the deeper meaning, it is clear that in the true church women dont cut their hairs bec if they do, they are determining what a long hair should be which in this instance is man-made–guessing what should be the will of god. God didnt prescribe the length of long hair so prudence dictates not to cut it, so as not to be man-made.

Fifth, women dont even wear jewelries or expensive clothings as it say:

1**Timothy 2:9**  
**[9]In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;**

**1 Peter 3:3**  
**[3]Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;1 Peter 3:3**

Sixth, the true church are serious followers of christ–and likewise paul.

**1 Corinthians 11:1**  
**[1]Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.**

Christ used insulting terminologies like hypocrites, fool and blind guides, whitewashed tombs, serpent, fox, dog etc. Paul used insulting words too like son of the devil, fool (stupid, idiot) and in the superlative degree, so foolish. Lets read:

Acts 13:9-10  
[9]Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,  
[10]And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, **thou child of the devil,** thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

Galatians 3:1,3  
[**1]O foolish Galatians,**who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?  
[**3]Are ye so foolish?** having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

1 Corinthians 15:36  
[**36]Thou fool (gago ka tanga ka) t**hat which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

For integrating insulting terminologies like **thou fool (gago ka tanga ka)**in christian speeches then that would be an expected trend in the true church as we must be a follower of paul as it say:

**“Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ…’**

As much so, he reiterated on imitating him as it say:

**Philippians 4:9**  
**[9]Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.**

Therefore, the true church has in its speeches insulting terminologies like fool, stupid or idiot as integration on how they expressed faith–even to personally articulate it on a person by how paul and jesus insulted people.

Lastly, compassion for the needy is an integral sign to know which is the true church.

The mere fact that your church lacks the christian principle of compassion for the needy and possible other children of god outside the church and likewise exhibiting anti-poor characteristic even for members is vehemently a testimony of your falsehood. Let me quote:

1 John 3:16-19

[16]Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for **us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.**

[17]**But whoso hath this world’s good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?**

[18]My little children,**let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.**

[19]**And hereby we know that we are of the truth,**and shall assure our hearts before him.

Meaning, for a church to have compassion for the needy, it must follow that all of its humanitarian services must be free-of-charge like free schools, free hospitals, free medical missions, free home for the aged, free orphanages etc….

**“And hereby we know that we are of the truth…”**

These, foremost is what im saying as indicators which among the 40, 000 sects more or less is the true church. Any church that fits in these specific qualifications is obviously the true church. So lets assess.

Which church is a restoration church called **the church of god** that emerged from islands in the east preaching towards the west with doctrines like women not cutting their hair nor wearing jewelries nor wearing expensive clothings and having verbal ettiquette of using insulting words like stupid, idiot or fool in their vocabularies, and having its public services like schools and hospitals etc…free of charge?

If there is any modern-day church that completely fits into these qualifiers then obviously that is the true church, if not fittingly compliant, then its a false church.

This short thesis is in support to the group of Bro Eli Soriano–popularly known as MCGI but truthfully should have been named **the church of god. U**nfortunately we had been stripped off our real identity by the court. The name MCGI is a temporary name bec in reality we are still **the church of god**by faith.

BRO ELI SORIANO MADE ERRORS WHILE PREACHING…

Yes, that is observable. He made errors on many things like scientific details, biblical accounts etc… This could be relative to many reasons like slip of the tongue, mental lapses or a simple oblivion. Even for doctrinal matters, he may have made some errors but does that diminishes his authority as messenger of god?

No. Bec even the early apostles like Matthew did make errors. Here is a look:

Matthew 27:6-9  
[6]And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.  
[7]And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter’s field, to bury strangers in.  
[8]Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.  
[**9]Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet**, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

Matthew had used a rather wrong reference for the succeeding quotation:

**“…saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value…”**

It wasnt a prophecy by Jeremiah. It was by Zechariah. Note how jeremiah wrote all the revelation of god in a single book as it says:

**Jeremiah 30:1-2**  
**[1]The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,**  
**[2]Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.**

So where is the pronouncement of matthew in that single book? None. So it was an error.

So we are seeing here an example of presentation which is erroneous in nature. So how much so for Bro Eli who is too as flawed human as Matthew?

Were they not divinely guided?

Divine guidance as implied by this example is progressive which allows avenues for errors–and for understanding how errors are a pathway for perfection.

Isaiah 29:24  
[**24]They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding,** and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

Hebrews 6:1  
[1]Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, **let us go on unto perfection;** not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

With imperfection, there would be errors. Is that the only error the apostles made?

No. Even james, peter and paul made errors. Here is a look at it.

Acts 21:21,24  
[21]**And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.**  
[24]**Them take, and purify thyself with them**, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: **and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing;** but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

James who presided the council heard that paul was teaching contrary to moses and want to guarantee that paùl didnt abandon moses (and his law) by obliging him to do something that as by this idea:

**“..and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing…”**

Meaning, james endorsed moses and his law for the church as he suggested for paul to patronize moses and his customs. It contradicts paul who preached earlier against moses law as he said:

**“…you cannot be justified by the law of moses…”**

Secondly, peter likewise erred as he said:

Acts 15:9  
[**9]And put no difference between us and them,**purifying their hearts by faith.

Meaning, their was no difference between jews and gentiles in the church with regards to religious practices but on the contrary, there was. The jews were obliged to follow moses as elaborated above whereas the gentiles were not but simply on few directives as these:

**Acts 21:25**  
**[25]As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.**

Meaning, peter was wrong. There was a difference. Jews had to keep moses and his customs whereas gentiles had to keep on few selective ordinances. Thirdly, paul made a mistake in his speech also as he said:

Acts 28:17  
[17]And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, **Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers,**yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

Paul said he didnt commit anything against the custom of the fathers yet he did when he preached:

**“…you cannot be justified by the law of moses…”**

Jews kept the law of moses whereas paul opposed the keeping of the law. So paul was against the jewish fathers. Lastly, for Paul circumcising timothy not for doctrinal reasons but simply as provoked bec of the presence of the jews was in error. He complied with the law of circumcision just simply bec he was coerced by the presence of jews, so he was not sincere in obeying the law of moses. It was coerced. Still he obeyed moses.

Acts 16:1-3  
[1]Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:  
[2]Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.  
[3]Him would Paul have to go forth with him; **and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters:** for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

He opposed his own doctrine: **“you cannot be justified by the law of moses…”**

Fact is, paul’s doctrine emphasized that to be circumcised or not isnt important, thus circumcision is optional.

1 Corinthians 7:19  
[**19]Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing**, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

Galatians 5:6  
[**6]For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.**

For circumcision to be optional and yet he submitted to a mandatory circumcission in the law of moses just for the sake of the jews around is contradicting himself for preaching that noone is justified by the law of moses. Paul was in error. But let us say that paul applied an abrahamic law of circumcision to timothy instead, does it mean its right?

No. Bec it contradicts paul’s doctrine of optional circumcision whereas the abrahamic circumcision was mandatory. Still, paul was in error.

Obviously, these apostles made errors by how they expressed their faith in assorted doctrinal matters. How much so for a modern evangelist by the person of bro eli? They all made errors as reflection that divine guidance wasnt yet perfected for them to be perfect men.

JESUS CHRIST IS AN ALMIGHTY GOD

Yes. Truly as these verses indicate…

Revelation 1:7-8  
[**7]Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him:**and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.  
[**8]I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.**

Clearly these verses speaks of the almighty who would come and has the distinction: **pierced.**That could only speaks of jesus in his crucifixion and as context has corroborated the one who will come called **the almighty.**This is clarified more:

Revelation 1:11-13,17-18  
[**11]Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:** and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.  
[**12]And I turned to see the voice that spake with me.**And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;  
[13]And in the midst of the seven candlesticks **one like unto the Son of man,**clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.  
[17]And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. **And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:**  
[**18]I am he that liveth, and was dead;** and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Clearly, following the chain of narrative–the highlighted portion speaks of jesus as speaker calling himself the alpha and omega clarifying the earlier verses of a “pierced” alpha and omega that should come calling himself **the almighty.**

It is undeniable. Its contextual. Its the chain of narrative.

**“Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last…And I turned to see the voice that spake with me…one like unto the Son of man,..And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last. I am he that liveth, and was dead…”**

The thing is, the greek word used suggests a rather detailed distinction. Lets read:

**Greek: παντοκράτωρ**  
**Transliteration: pantokratōr**  
**Pronunciation: pan-tok-rat’-ore**  
**Definition: From G3956 and G2904; the all ruling that is God (as absolute and universal sovereign): – Almighty Omnipotent.**

The greek word used suggests 2 possible meaning that is:

A. Almighty/Omnipotent

B. All ruling that is God

So if we choose Almighty–then that is what should be. Is jesus really almighty? Yes. He was given the power to be almighty as it says:

Matthew 28:18  
[18]And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.**

But if we are to choose the second option then he is–**an all ruling God.**In fact he is. He is all ruling in the church as its head; and he is a preexisting god:

**John 1:1 “the word was god…”**

**Heb 1:8-10 “unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…”**

Eitherway, whichever we choose as option for translation is both correct. He is almighty:

**“All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth…”**

And he is an all ruling god–as elaborated above.

And yes, he is subordinate to god–yet still all ruling as it say:

1 Corinthians 15:27-28  
[27]For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.  
[28]And when all things shall be subdued unto him, **then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God (JESUS AND GOD) may be all in all.**

Therefore, he is an all ruling god. But how about this:

**1 Corinthians 15:25**  
**[25]For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.**

It appears like his rule is terminal–that when he destroys all his enemies?

Yes. What is terminal is his imperfect rule but when the time comes–he would rule with god in perfection, in completeness as it say:

**“…that God (JESUS AND GOD) may be all in all…”**

Lastly, does it mean being subordinate disannul his being almighty? Can you prove it?

JESUS DIDNT DENY BEING GOD

Yes, clearly from the scenario wherein the jews attempted to kill jesus bec he was accused of blasphemy for allegedly making himself god–he decried of any blasphemy. Lets read:

**John 10:29-36**  
**[29]My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father’s hand.**  
**[30]I and my Father are one.**  
**[31]Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.**  
**[32]Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?**  
**[33]The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.**  
**[34]Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?**  
**[35]If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;**  
**[36]Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?**

Firstly, the jews accused him of blasphemy and for making himself god–as it says:

**“For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God…”**

Jesus deny blasphemy–as it says:

**“Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?..”**

So the alleged blasphemy was for jesus calling himself THE SON OF GOD and that as implying–he entered the world from outside the world as by the intonation:

**“…and sent into the world…”**

Note the word used: **INTO.**Meaning he was not originating from this world but notably from outside the world before he came INTO this world. It implies his being THE SON OF GOD is supernatural that to be understood as a personal son of god–probably that was how the jews understood his being the son of god as the personal son of god having come from outside the world thereby accusing him of blasphemy.

Did he deny the jews accusation that he makes himself god?

He answered them:

**John 8:39-40**  
**[39]They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham’s children, ye would do the works of Abraham.**  
**[40]But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.**

What was jesus response? Was it a denial?

No. He simply said, he is a man who heard the truth from god so why kill him when abraham never did something like it. Its neither denial or confirmation. It didnt specify that he deny being god.

Instead, he denied blasphemy–but never was it indicated any denial for being god. Instead, he confirmed it for saying–he came from outside of this world:

**“…and sent into the world…”**

Though, you may have reservations about that but the thing remains, jesus never denied the accusation that he makes himself god–so what does that tell us?

One thing, its possible that he is actually god–and why not? He never denied it. Besides, if he isnt really god–he should have denied it seeing the gravity of the situation wherein his life is at stake. As circumstantial evidence–this confirmed that he is actually god for not denying it inspite of the compelling reason bec of death threat.

It is but logical to deny being god much so that there was a compelling reason that is death threat–that is if he is not actually god, but why didnt he deny it?

It concludes one thing–he is god.

DID JESUS PERSONALLY SEE GOD?

In John 14:7 it say something like this:

**“…If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him…”**

Believers in christ see God–but it isnt personal. It isnt literal. So having that as foundation, INC says–“in like manner how we, christians see god is the way jesus must have seen god…”

But how true is that?

Jesus have seen god accdg to John 1:18–

**“No man hath seen God, the only begotten god who was in the bosom of the father…”**

So how could we prove he personally have seen god?

He have personally seen god bec he existed with him as it say:

John 1:1-2  
[1]In the beginning was the Word, **and the Word was with God,**and the Word was God.  
[**2]The same was in the beginning with God.**

To be with god is to have existed with him. How is that? Jesus was a preexisting creator of the universe as it say:

**HEB 1:8-10**

**“Unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thine hands…”**

This was supported in John 8:58–

**“Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am…”**

How did he able to preexist? He was begotten by god even before creation started.

John 16:27  
[27]For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, **and have believed that I came out from God.**

And in John 1:18–

**“…the only begotten god…”**

So he preexisted as creator and god–and coming to earth he came from heaven as it say:

John 6:38  
[**38]For I came down from heaven,** not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

So what is the conclusion?

For jesus to have been begotten by god and have existed with him as a preexisting creator–and having existed in heaven, how couldnt he have seen god personally?

The only logical inference is–he have seen god personally. Much so if we are to analyze the grammar and syntax of John 1:18–

**“No man hath (personally) seen god, the only begotten god (hath seen him)…”**

Why the text is preferably this: no man personally have seen god? Why personally? Bec in a non-personal way christians have seen him in John 14:7–

**“.. from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him…”**

That is the logical connotation of the sentence. No man hath personally seen god meaning, the son is not man bec he saw god. The one who saw god isnt man as the verse implied. And saying, the only begotten god hath seen him then it could only be personally as having the first clause (no man hath personally seen god) as basis. It should have this thought:

“No man hath personally seen god **but** the only begotten god…”

The thing is even if we dont use grammar and syntax, context by itself corroborates it when it say: a) god have begotten him. b) he preexisted as creator and god. c) he existed with god in heaven

By these, it could only suggest that jesus has seen god–literally and personally for such premises to be considered real.

THE WEAK AND FAULTY INC DOCTRINES

Loopholes. This kind of weakness is being harnessed in any kind of warfare wherein an enemy can be defeated when its weakness is exposed. For a long time that i engaged with INC in matters of spiritual warfare, it exposed a lot on their vulnerability to be overpowered–demolished or defeated bec of many unequivocal weaknesses.

I want to show you where INC is weak. It is by this prerequisite:

**“Where can we read in the bible a clear and explicit statement that there is one god in heaven and earth…?”**

No matter how ingenuous or skillful they are nowhere can they provide an statistically explicit and unambiguous resolution to this problem raised. They cannot use any verse that suggests one god–bec the imposing matter would always surfaced:

**“Is he only one god in heaven and earth…?”**

For example, they would produce 1 Cor 8:5-6  
**For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)**  
**But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things…**

It say, there are many called gods in heaven and earth thus when it say “but to us there is one god” it refers to heaven and earth being a precedent thought. This is how they explained it–but did it clearly say **“one god in heaven and earth”?**

Nope. It didnt clearly say that bec what if it means this way–that there are many called gods in heaven and earth but to us christians, saying “one god” is not in reference to heaven and earth but rather on this notion: **one god the father from whom are all things and not actually a one god in heaven and earth?**Meaning, there is only one god from whom are all things. Though there are other gods like jesus and the holy spirit, only one god is from whom are all things. Clearly–1 Cor 8:6 isnt a definitive verse to confirm a one god in heaven and earth. It isnt clear on that matter.

Second, they would use John 17:3 **“the only true god…”**yet still it isnt definitive and confirmatory of a one god in heaven and earth bec the aspect of heaven and earth isnt clearly specified. It could be this way: **“that they might know thee the only true god in heaven as other true gods are on earth…”**It could have that thought too as possibility bec of the absence of a clearly specified one god in heaven and earth.

As i said, nothing guarantee a single verse which clearly confirms a one god in heaven and earth.

Lastly, they would use Deut 4:39 which many translations confirm a one god in heaven and earth yet considering correct hebrew texts would merely falls apart–as these are mistranslations. The correct translation is in KJV but in a way, we must nullify punctuation marks as hebrew texts dont conform to any. Lets read:

**Know therefore this day and consider it in thine heart that the LORD he is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath there is none else**

I removed punctuation marks so to conform to hebrew format. Having that, did it clearly states a one god in heaven and earth?

Nope. I will show you but first lets have context. Here:

**Hosea 13:4**  
**[4]Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for there is no saviour beside me.**

It say that for mosaic israel they only have one god–in that parameter of worship if we consider other verses.

**Exodus 34:14**  
**[14]For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:**

Meaning, israel have one god for worship. Now, with regards to Deut 4:39–which part did it say one god in heaven and earth? They would answer: **there is none else.**But considering Hosea 13:4 which affirms one god for israel, should we see Deut 4:39 as saying:

**There is none else in heaven and earth**

Or

**There is none else for israel?**

Which? Having this as a sort of dilemma–then nothing is clear. Therefore, we can safely conclude, **there is no single unambiguous verse which confirms an only true god in heaven and earth.**This is a weakness in hermeneutics how it gives way to the concept of multiple true gods bec of its inability to substantiate a monotheistic approach for christians where INC expectedly would crumble in its stronghold to even sustain strong arguments.

Fact is–the reality of multiple true gods is invigorated in Mal 2:10

“Have we not all one father? hath not **ECHAD EL** created us?”

**ECHAD EL**means united one god, as confirmatory of that union of gods–the godhead (father, son, holy spirit). This is the weakness of INC im talking about. They cannot prove that there is one true god in heaven and earth–biblically speaking. It open doors for other concepts like the concept of multiple true gods–

Objection may come like:

“There is none else means there is no other god in heaven and earth…”

The thing is–there are other gods like moses, jesus and many mortal gods so what does it really mean?

They will respond like:

“It speaks of god as only true god in heaven and earth…”

But where did it say that in Deut 4:39?

“Context. It says:

Jeremiah 10:10  
[10]But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king…”

But i can provide context, too that moses, jesus and other mortal gods are true gods, so does it really mean as you asserted?

Here:

For example, Jesus is a true God for being God and creator–meaning, he preexisted as God and creator.

**John 1:1 “The word was god…”**

**Heb 1:8, 10 “Unto the son he saith…Thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of your hands…”**

For being a preexisting God and creator–then, he could only be a true god, right?

So what guarantee that your self-interpretation “**there is no other true god in heaven and earth…**” is true now?

PROVING MULTIPLE TRUE GODS!

Lets use logical approach as bedrock to establishing the reality of multiple true gods. It says–

Genesis 14:18-20  
[18]And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of **the most high God.**  
[19]And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the **most high God,**possessor of heaven and earth:  
[20]And blessed be **the most high God**, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Moses in writing the account on Genesis has mentioned a very blatant and explicit statement and centralized on what he called **the most high god.**Note how he used a description of god in the superlative degree. In grammar a superlative degree is a comparison beyond 2 or more entities, elements or objects and in this particular occasion the comparison was between gods, meaning–these can only be gods on the same category or kind or nature. So these are true gods being compared to and in the superlative degree, the father is the most high.

This is logic, folks. Saying **most high god**is comparing many gods in the same category, kind or nature so it means it is comparing many true gods as descriptive and pertinent. In this instance god almighty withstood all for being the most high.

Did you get it?

Using the superlative **most high god**is comparing multiple gods which logically must be true gods like god almighty for the comparison to be effective, right?

For example–in saying: **most beautiful flower** youre comparing multiple flowers, and these could only be true flowers. In like manner when comparing gods–these could only be true gods to conclude the **most high god.**It is incompatible to compare the true god with fake as it would distort the notion of being most high. Most high–suggests a comparison between relative beings, meaning all these being compared to are relatively true gods.

That is grammar and logic. Here is from Collins Dictionary:

**ADVERB** [ADVERB adjective/adverb]

You use **most** to indicate that someone or something has a greater amount of a particular quality than most other things of its [kind](https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/kind).

For having that then the logical approach is a productive process on determining this undeniable reality–there are many true gods. This is supported.

Lets read.

Genesis 1:26-27  
[26]And God said, **Let us make man** in our image, after our likeness…  
[**27]So ELOHIM (GODS) created man**in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

God said–many of them created man **(Let us make man)**so when it said:

**“So ELOHIM (GODS) created man…”**

It is logical that **elohim**or **gods**is a plural in numbers to mean many gods created man bec of the preceding concept of multiple creators (**Let us make man).**These gods could only be true gods as these are creators. God cannot be lying when he said–many of them create man, so it follows that the creator **elohim**is a multiple gods. That, as something definite and conclusive.

Titus 1:2  
[2]In hope of eternal life, **which God, that cannot lie,**promised before the world began;

These 2 mosaic reality proves the existence of multiple true gods, the father being the **most high god**and in saying such, the superlative essence is on being god therefore comparing it to others, it must have been compared to other gods like him who as well must be true gods–in category, kind and nature.

Why would god call himself **most high god**if he is the only true god existing?

Fact is–Jesus is of the same kind as his father. Firstly, they are equal in nature or bodily constitution:

**Phil 2:6**

**“Who being in the nature of god thought it not robbery to be equal with god…”**

Therefore, he is god.

**John 1:1**

**“the word was god…”**

His being god is preexistent as creator therefore he is a true god and **of the same kind**as his father–both in essence, creators:

**Heb 1:8-10**

**“Unto the son he saith…”**

(What did god say regarding the son?)

**“Thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…”**

So jesus bear in him the essence of his father–that is, **divine.**

Sort of–contradictory though to the concept of one god in heaven and earth, right?

**Deuteronomy 4:39**  
**[39]Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.**

Should we see Deut 4:39 as rather conclusive or should we see it as a premise to a conclusion?

Logic, eh?

In deductive reasoning there is such a thing as **premises** and **conclusion**. Here is an application:

**Premise 1:** I am doing laundry and putting wet laundry in the open for drying.

**Premise 2:** There is no rain the whole day.

**Premise 3:**The sun shines the whole day.

**Conclusion**: After the day the laundry is dried.

Thats deductive logic. Now for Deut 4:39 saying “there is only one god in heaven and earth…” ìs this a conclusion or a premise?

If its a conclusion then it contradicts the reality of multiple true gods therefore this could only be a premise–a piece of jigsaw that needs to fit in the puzzle to form a bigger picture, that is, the reality of multiple true gods.

**Is Deut 4:39 a conclusion or a premise to a conclusion?**

By using deductive reasoning we have a clear assessment.

**Premise 1:**There is no other god in heaven and earth. (Deut 4:39)

**Premise 2:**There is no other god for israel to worship (Hosea 13:4; Exodus 34:14 ; Deut 6:4)

**Premise 3:**Jesus is a true God in heaven and earth (Matt 28:18; John 1:1; Heb 1:8, 10)

**Premise 4:** There are multiple true gods (Psalms 82:6; John 17:17)

**Premise 5:**There is no contradiction in god’s words (Proverbs 8:8; 2 Tim 2:13)

**Premise 6:**Bible permits the use of context and logic (Ecc 7:27; Heb 5:14 discern in greek diakrisis meaning judicial estimation)

Therefore, comparing these as collateral premises, conclusion would be in this manner:

Deut 4:39 as a premise to a conclusion should rather mean, there is no other god in heaven and earth **for israel**to worship bec of the reality of other existing true gods around the world and other places. That would be the conclusion, right?

**P1 isnt a generalized statement bec it contradicts P3 and P4. Therefore, to avoid contradiction P1 should have a harmonized correlation with P2 meaning–the reality of one god in heaven and earth is understandably not in a generalized status but only for israel. In short, Deut 4:39 is saying, there is one god in heaven and earth for israel to worship.**

By this–you know that your concept of a one true god in heaven and earth is faulty. It can be interpreted in another way which is logical in approach. The thing is–it is clearly stated: **the most high god**to imply the reality of multiple true gods. And in this instance–of the same kind, that is, **divine.**

Objection may come like:

“Saying **most high god**is using the english grammar–the original texts was hebrew so use hebrew grammar…”

That sounds logical but how is it translated to english if we are not to use english grammar? Basic. For example in Gen 1:1 it says:

“God created the heavens and the earth…”

How should we interpret it if for example it fits to the hebrew text word for word? Should we interpret it according to hebrew grammar? If so–how is it?

For me i believe, english grammar is permissible bec if not–we cannot interpret the bible in its english form whereas God promised the bible for us. So it must be understandable by modern language. Lets read:

Psalms 102:18  
[**18]This shall be written for the generation to come**: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

Even hebrew and greek scholars use the english bible–so they know better right? We can understand the bible through english grammar.

GODS LIKE MCGI WILL PERISH–JER 10:11

INC in their desperate move to derail our foundation of faith use a verse in jeremiah that apparently disenfranchise us of a solid stand. It says:

**Jeremiah 10:11**  
**[11]Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.**

It seem at face value to have favored INC to our detriment but then looking at it closely discloses a reality that is rather lopsided–Moses would perish, too as he was a god, but how true is that?

Moses is a god.

**Exodus 7:1**  
**[1]And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet**.

But of course, in their desire to falsify us would object and uses verses that say: moses was made like a god, so to discredit every faculty of reason we should have employed. But then, looking at it in the hebrew text specifically the Leningrad Codex of KJV, it hasnt any specification that favors them instead, it favors us: moses was a god. Leningrad Codex is a masoretic text and scholarly study has declared it to be identical to Dead Sea Scrolls, therefore its credibility has been coherent with the oldest biblical manuscripts–the dead sea scrolls.

Excerpts from wikipedia:

**The Leningrad Codex (Latin: Codex Leningradensis, the “**[codex](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Codex)**of**[Leningrad](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leningrad)**“) is the oldest completemanuscript of the**[Hebrew Bible](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hebrew_Bible)**in Hebrew, using the**[Masoretic Text](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Masoretic_Text)and [Tiberian vocalization](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiberian_vocalization).[[1]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leningrad_Codex#cite_note-1) It is dated 1008 CE (or possibly 1009) according to its [colophon](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Colophon_(publishing)).[[2]](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leningrad_Codex#cite_note-2) The [Aleppo Codex](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aleppo_Codex), against which the Leningrad Codex was corrected, is several decades older, but parts of it have been missing since [1947](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/1947_anti-Jewish_riots_in_Aleppo), making the Leningrad Codex the oldest complete codex of the Tiberian mesorah that has survived intact to this day.

Another one:

**The Dead Sea Scrolls have shed new light on the history of the Masoretic Text. Many textsfound there, especially those from Masada, are quite similar to the Masoretic Text, suggesting that an ancestor of the Masoretic Text was indeed extant as early as the 2nd century BCE.**

In the interlinear hebrew, it says:

4872 [e]  
**mō·šeh**,  
מֹשֶׁ֔ה  
**Moses**  
N‑proper‑ms

､

7200 [e]  
**rə·’êh**  
רְאֵ֛ה  
**See**  
V‑Qal‑Imp‑ms5414 [e]  
**nə·ṯat·tî·ḵā**  
נְתַתִּ֥יךָ  
**I have made you**  
V‑Qal‑Perf‑1cs | 2ms430 [e]  
’**ĕ·lō·hîm**  
אֱלֹהִ֖ים  
**God**  
N‑mp

It says in hebrew: **natattika elohim**

Or in plain english: i have made you god. There is no hebrew counterpart for **like**or **like a god.**

With that, then there is a guarantee that moses was a god–a true god bec masoretic text and dead sea scrolls support it. So how come jeremiah prophesied the destruction of gods who didnt make heaven and earth?

In consonance to logic, context and harmony–it should conclude that the destruction of gods pertains to false gods in that profusion of right exegesis. Which are these?

Idols.

It say,

**1 Chronicles 16:26**  
**[26]For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.**

Acts 19:26  
[26]Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, **saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:**

So how come we will perish when we are true gods? The gods who will perish are specifically idols or false gods bec if it includes mortal gods as per biblical parameter, then moses should have perished likewise bec he was a god which isnt acceptable–if we are to be biblical about it, right?

SIGN OF A TRUE MESSENGER OF GOD

Notable in the evangelical way of bro eli in his speeches were insulting terminologies hurled towards enemies of faith like “tanga, gago, ulol, inutil, tarantado etc…”. In the superfluence of material evidences, he was consistent on this particular rhetorics that apparently have negative implication how audience should appreciate it in light of opposition using it as derogative means to destroy us. But should we see it as something malevolent and hostile being words that have social stigma as cursing, cussing and trash talking?

Biblically though, Bro Eli using insults in his speeches is an ethical standard that reflects moral ascendancy and biblical influence–as justified for being essentially and exemplary moral.

How moral are insults as ingredient of a godly speech?

It is moral due to the fact that even Jesus used insults in dealing with his ministerial ettiquette. Here are his words:

Matthew 15:22-27  
[22]And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.  
[23]But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.  
[24]But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.  
[25]Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.  
[26]But he answered and said, **It is not meet to take the children’s bread, and to cast it to dogs.**  
[27]And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters’ table.

He called gentiles as dogs–anyone outside the household of israel or the lost sheep.

Matthew 23:31,33  
[31]Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.  
[**33]Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers,** how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

He called some particular jews as serpents and vipers in a rather derogatory tone.

Luke 13:32  
[32]And he said unto them, **Go ye, and tell that fox,** Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

He called somebody a fox–though figuratively to mean a cunning person yet the use of a lower species denotes its permissible to compare someone to animals like calling someone, monkey etc…

Here is another one.

Matthew 23:17  
[**17]Ye fools**and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

He used the word **ye fools**or in the vernacular is **mga tanga kayo, mga gago kayo, mga bobo kayo, mga mangmang kayo.**Basically an insult.

And many other examples.

Did Jesus intend these as sort of insults? Consulting other form of speeches it is clearly conforming how consistent he is. For example:

Matthew 15:7  
[**7]Ye hypocrites,**well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

Matthew 23:27  
[27]Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto **whited sepulchres,**which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men’s bones, and of all uncleanness.

One is an insult the other a sarcasm. So yes–clearly jesus used insulting speech that modern society may look at as something demeaning–a cuss word. So do you view these as sort of inappropriate for a christian to imitate? No. These are exemplary as paul confirmed bec jesus is a pattern of conduct as it say:

1 Thessalonians 1:6  
[**6]And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord**, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

They will object and say–jesus used insulting words bec he can read the heart thus eligible to judge–to say, someone is a dog or fool etc…Much so, he is a judge. Yes, but insulting a person is based on righteous judgment as it say:

John 7:24  
[24]Judge not according to the appearance, **but judge righteous judgment.**

So for a judgment to be righteous, it doesnt necessitate that we read the heart bec saying someone is a dog or fool etc can be based from observing his deeds–or disposition or words etc and not necessary to know his heart, right?

Why am i saying this? Bec paul used insulting terminologies too yet he cannot read the heart.For example:

Galatians 3:1,3  
[**1]O foolish Galatians,**who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?  
[**3]Are ye so foolish?**having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

1 Corinthians 15:36  
[**36]Thou fool,** that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

Acts 13:10  
[10]And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, **thou child of the devil,** thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

Paul used insulting terminologies like foolish, thou fool, child of the devil. In the vernacular is **tanga ka gago kang anak ng dimonyo.**God authorized christians to imitate paul as it say:

1 Corinthians 11:1  
[**1]Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.**

Philippians 4:9  
[**9]Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do:** and the God of peace shall be with you.

Having these as premise then we can fairly conclude that jesus and paul using insults in their speeches is an ethical standard for a messenger of god to imitate as adopting a moral ettiquette of christian speech. As reiterated:

1 Thessalonians 1:6  
[**6]And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord**, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

1 Peter 2:21  
[21]For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, **leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:**

For an obligatory submission, we must imitate jesus and paul in things that are rather doable, viable and permissible. This is a sign to know who are true messengers of god–they insult people, yet justified bec it is obligatory as imitation to jesus and paul. These insults are not evil speech bec it is permitted by god. So for a minister or pastor who dont use insulting speech is a hypocrite–a false messenger as it say:

1 Timothy 6:3-5  
[**3]If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;**  
[4]He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,  
[5]Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: **from such withdraw thyself.**

Using insulting speech in like manner how jesus and paul executed their words and imitate them to say, **tanga gago ulol inutil tarantado**is a sign of a true messenger of god–and anyone, inhibitting from this primary edict, instead to be in opposition is a false messenger biblically speaking, that is.

GEN 1:26–WHO ARE THE “US” THAT CREATED MAN?

GEN 1:26 were explicit on these words:

**“Let US make man after OUR image…”**

So man was made after the image of god–and his co-creators. The thing in question is: who were god’s co-creators that share the same image with him? This question is answered if we are to be meticulous on hebrew terminologies that transpired in verses like Mal 2:10 which says:

**“Hast not ECHAD EL created us…?”**

**ECHAD EL**means **united one god.**

Hebrew: אחד  
Transliteration: ‘**echâd**  
Pronunciation: ekh-awd’  
Definition: A numeral from H258; **properly {united} that {is} one;** or (as an ordinal) first: – {a} {alike} {alone} {altogether} {and} any ({-thing}) {apiece} a certain [dai-] {ly} each ({one}) + {eleven} {every} {few} {first} + {highway} a {man} {once} {one} {only} {other} {some} together.

Hebrew: אל  
Transliteration: ‘**êl**  
Pronunciation: ale  
Definition: Shortened from H352; strength; as adjective mighty; **especially the Almighty (but used also of any deity):**– God ({god}) X {goodly} X {great} {idol} might (-y {one}) {power} strong. Compare names in -el.

Therefore it fosters to the idea that the creator of mankind is a union of gods as by how the hebrew terms are defined–**united one god**. So gods in that union as one god have created mankind. Clearly then when god said “let us make man…” he was referring these words for that union of gods–**united one god** as co-creators in the divine and formative creation of mankind. So gods created mankind.

The thing is–there is a verse which say that only god himself is the sole creator as expounded by prophet Isaiah but that is ambiguous–as nothing is definitive about it. Lets read:

(An excerpt from the blog: Did god create the universe alone?)

“Having these reality for consideration, it is logically manifesting that god almighty wasnt the only creator. So when he said in Isaiah 44:24-

**“…i created the universe alone and by myself…”**

It wasnt speaking in general terms. It wasnt under the impression of singularity. Bec nowhere was it specified the reality of being alone considering the other gods who likewise created the universe.

Nowhere can we read that of all living god only him was the creator. Fact is other gods were creator as i have shown above. Having that then it is an incomplete verse. It can be explained in another way.

What does it mean therefore by god saying: **“i created the universe alone and by myself…”**

We have to utilize context and logic. It say in 1 Corinthians 8:6–

**“…For us, there is one god, the father from whom are all things…and jesus christ, his son through whom are all things…”**

It say, there is one god who is the father from whom are all things. It did not say, of all living spirits there is only one god. What it rather emphasized is that there is one god as source of everything. Though there are other gods, there is only one who is the source of everything. Other gods are not the source of everything especially Jesus christ who was a creator by being an instrument:

**“…and jesus christ, his son through whom are all things…”**

Therefore when god said, **“…i created the universe alone and by myself…”**it was on the specific that he created alone and by himself as the source of everything. His being alone and by himself was to create as the source of everything. He is alone in that, by being the source of creation. It was his distinct and irrevocable characteristic, to be alone and by himself to create as the source of everything. Still, it didnt say that other gods didnt create. Bec they did, not being the source of everything (notwithstanding that there is only one who created that way) but by being instruments of creation. Fact is, Jesus and holy spirit did create. It was their characteristic to create by being instruments.

**“…and jesus christ, his son through whom are all things…”**

**“…thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created…”**

Moreover, the specificity of other gods as creator:

Hebrews 1:8,10  
**“…unto the Son he saith…Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands…”**

Psalms 104:24,30

**“…how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all…Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created…”**

So for the question, did god create the universe alone?

No. Speaking in general terms inclusive of other gods, he didnt create alone. But in specific terms as the source of all things, he created by himself under that parameter.

This is clarified by Malachi 2:10-

**“…hast not one god created us…”**

**One god**in hebrew is **el echad** which means united one god. It emphasized on an explicit and glaring indicator: **united**to mean more than one creator.

Lastly, another possible explanation why god said, **“…i created the universe alone and by myself…”**can be logically attested bec of the ambiguity of Isaiah 44:24.

It could mean as attested:

2 Kings 19:15  
[15]And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, **even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.**

It could mean, his being alone and by himself is not in general scope to mean of all living god only him was creator but only in the sense of specificity that is, of all the kingdoms of the earth meaning, of all under his dominion on earth nobody else created the universe but himself alone. It doesnt encapsulate a general scope to include other gods like jesus and the holy spirit as non-creator bec they were creator. It was only on the prerequisite of all kingdoms on earth which among his kingdom, he was the only creator.

This divergent explanation in two ways is possible bec of the ambiguity of Isaiah 44:24 and for the inquisitiveness pending:

**“…Of all living god, was he the only creator…?”**

By far, we know that he is not.”

\*\*\*

Having that then its clearly enunciated how god cannot be the sole creator bec as MAL 2:10 emphasized the terms **united one god**then its clearly a conclusive stand that gods were co-creators. But who are these? We can have an idea through these indicators:

a. They are one god.

b. They share the same image

Jesus is god.

**John 1:1 the word was god…**

**Heb 1:8-10 unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…**

For being god and creator then by nature concludes that he is a natural god in essence a preexisting god. This preexisting god is one god with the father as it say:

**James 2:19**  
**[19]Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.**

So jesus and the father are one god–and they share the same image.

**Colossians 1:15**  
**[15]Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:**

Hebrews 1:3  
[**3]Who being the brightness of his glory, and the CHARACTER (EXACT COPY) of his person,**and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Therefore, for jesus to have been integral of that union called **one god**and having shared the same image with the father then that as conclusive conveys a message that he is what god said as a co-creator of mankind: “let us make man…”. So he belong to what god ushered in his words as **US**–which logically is telling us that the co-creators of mankind are divine gods–a union of divine gods as suggested by MAL 2:10–

**“HAST NOT ECHAD EL CREATED US…?”**

And we know **ECHAD EL**to be the union of gods sharing the same image which among these is jesus christ–one of the creators of all things.

**Colossians 1:15-16**  
**[15]Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:**  
**[16]For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:**

So who were the **US**in GEN 1:26?

Obviously–gods which among them is jesus christ so logically, divine gods.

PROVING THE HOLY SPIRIT IS GOD

I heard my minister Bro Eli Soriano said that the holy spirit is god in few occassions from his UNTV bible exposition. I wasnt convinced then but on second thought i have to comply to this kind of perspective.

Firstly bec he is my minister.

Hebrews 13:17  
[17]**Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves:**for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

Secondly bec there are clear indication to believe in this concept rather than just opposing it. However it took me sometime to realize my error and now im bound to defend him as clearly as how biblical truth has enunciated.

So how did i found out that the holy spirit is god?

The determinant factor is the use of the hebrew term “elohim” in reference to the godhead. It is in the plural form to mean, gods.

Hebrew: אלהים  
Transliteration: ‘**ĕlôhîym**  
Pronunciation: el-o-heem’  
Definition: **Plural of H433; gods in the ordinary sense;**but specifically used (in the plural {thus} especially with the article) of the supreme God; occasionally applied by way of deference to magistrates; and sometimes as a superlative: – {angels} X {exceeding} God (gods) ({-dess} {-ly}) X (very) {great} {judges} X mighty.

Therefore we have a clue that it speaks of plural gods. The way to see it in biblical perspective is to see how plural gods fare in relation to creation. These plural gods were the creator of all things.

Genesis 2:4  
[4]These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, **in the day that the LORD ELOHIM made the earth and the heavens,**

Therefore, who is elohim the plural gods who were the creator?

Firstly, god almighty is the creator, so no need to elaborate on that. Jesus Christ is likewise the creator for being an instrument of creation.

1 Corinthians 8:6  
[6]But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; **and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things,**and we by him.

The holy spirit is likewise the creator for being an instrument in creation.

Psalms 104:24,30  
[24]**O LORD, how manifold are thy works!**in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.  
[30]**Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created**: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

Fact is, the holy spirit is still creating human beings.

Job 33:4  
[4]**The Spirit of God hath made me**, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

Being that, then the holy spirit is god. How come?

Bec he was a creator implying as an integral part of elohim and being that, he was existing before all things as it was so with all creators. That as undeniable infers a status called god, an entity being a creator thereby having a living status before creation.

How could that be not god?

Objection though would come in form of a verse which inadequately elaborated truth as then it say, god almighty was the only creator:

Isaiah 44:24  
[24]Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, **I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;**

But that must be taken with a contextual mind. Its true, god was the only creator but must be emphatic of being the source of all things.

1 Corinthians 8:6  
[6]But to us there is **but one God, the Father, of whom are all things,**and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

Jesus was the creator by being an instrument.

1 Corinthians 8:6  
[6]But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; **and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things,**and we by him.

The holy spirit is likewise the creator by being an instrument.

Psalms 104:24,30  
[24]**O LORD, how manifold are thy works!**in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.  
[30]**Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created**: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

Therefore to say that god almighty was the only creator must be looked at considering context. In comparison is like saying: there is one carpenter and both jesus and the holy spirit is the hammer. Carpenter and hammer are both creator. The source of all things is the carpenter. In that he is alone as a creator by being the source of all things whereas jesus and holy spirit are creators by being instruments. That as contextual explains god almighty being the lone creator. The credit of being the one “who stretch the heaven” is for god almighty but that as having a hammer (jesus and holy spirit) to have accomplished his work.

To illustrate, the comparison on carpenter and hammer is true. The credit of creation is on the carpenter not on the hammer, though in aspect reality, the hammer is a co creator, but then, considering context, the credit of creation is solely on god almighty but that as being the source of all things.

Moreover, the specificity of other gods as creator:

Hebrews 1:8,10

“…unto the Son he saith…Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands…”

Psalms 104:24,30

“…how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all…Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created…”

So for the question, did god create the universe alone?

No. Speaking in general terms inclusive of other gods, he didnt create alone. But in specific terms as the source of all things, he created by himself under that parameter.

This is clarified by Malachi 2:10-

“…hast not one god created us…”

One god in hebrew is el echad which means united one god. It emphasized on an explicit and glaring indicator: united to mean more than one creator.

Lastly, another possible explanation why god said, “…i created the universe alone and by myself…” can be logically attested bec of the ambiguity of Isaiah 44:24.

It could mean as attested:

2 Kings 19:15

[15]And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

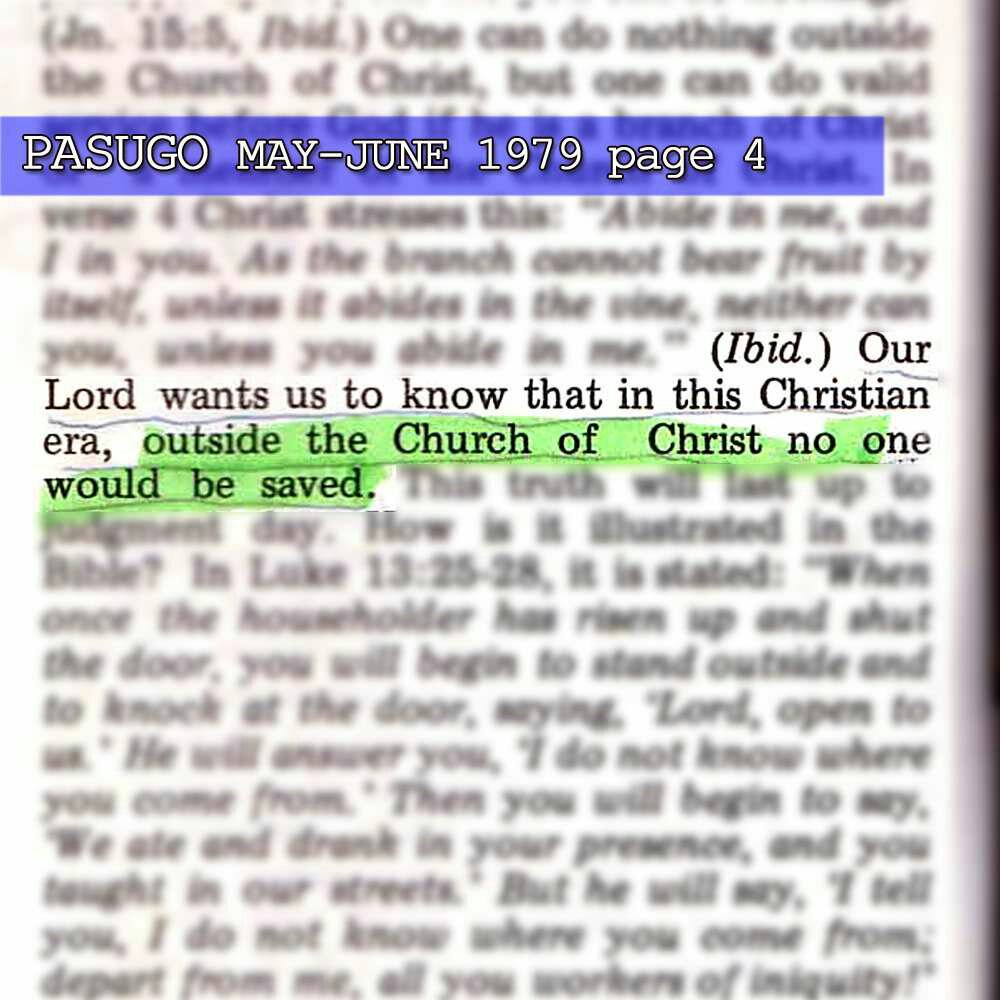
It could mean, his being alone and by himself is not in general scope to mean of all living god only him was creator but only in the sense of specificity that is, of all the kingdoms of the earth meaning, of all under his dominion on earth nobody else created the universe but himself alone. It doesnt encapsulate a general scope to include other gods like jesus and the holy spirit as non-creator bec they were creator. It was only on the prerequisite of all kingdoms on earth which among his kingdom, he was the only creator.

That as valid evidence to construe that the holy spirit is god. Firstly, bec he is an integral part of elohim being himself a creator. Secondly, being part of elohim then he is a creator. Thirdly, by being a creator then he existed before all things. That for certainty proves the holy spirit is god.

**Can someone who existed before all creation be not god?**

That would be for your assessment but that as valid proof validates how the holy spirit is god, indeed a true god by being an integral part of the godhead called elohim–and that he was a creator. By virtue of logic and common sense, it could mean he is a true god.

THERE IS SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH



Firstly, you have to answer this question before you proceed reading my argument: **ARE SINLESS PEOPLE SAVED?**

Of course, you would say, they are as they cannot be condemned. The question is, are there sinless people outside the church?

Of course, right? What is their judgment?

Let us hear from the one rabbi:

John 9:41  
[41]Jesus said unto them, **If ye were blind, ye should have no sin:** but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

It say, a blind person is sinless. Meaning, in the spiritual sense. A blind person is spiritually blind. It speaks about his ignorance of the truth. Or that, his understanding is obscured:

**Ephesians 4:18**  
**[18]Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:**

It speaks about the blindness of the eyes of understanding that when opened shall have hope. Meaning, blindness is in regards to the lack of understanding. Therefore, being blind is the lack of understanding.

**Ephesians 1:18**  
**[18]The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,**

An example are idolaters who are ignorant of the truth. God winks at their idolatry. He overlooks it.

**Acts 17:29-30**  
**[29]Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man’s device.**  
**[30]And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:**

Another spiritual blindness is manifested by paul:

**1 Timothy 1:12-13**  
**[12]And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;**  
**[13]Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.**

Unbelief bec of ignorance is excusable. Fact is, paul was excused even without repentance. Therefore, to be spiritually blind is to be ignorant of the truth, as bro eli soriano said:**ignorance of the law excuses anyone.**

It corroborated what jesus said that blind people are sinless. So being outside the church, do you think there is no salvation for them?

Nope. God said, they are blessed and to be blessed in the eyes of god is to be saved.

**Psalms 32:2**  
**[2]Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.**

Therefore, for a blind person outside the church to be blessed, is a direct proclamation that there is salvation outside the true church of god.

What is their basis for their doctrine?

Ephesians 2:12  
[12]That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, **having no hope, and without God in the world:**

Romans 5:12  
[12]Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, **for that all have sinned:**

The question is: Does it include the blind who god said are sinless? They are blessed so how could they have shared the same fate with them? This salvation outside the church is supported by paul:

1 Timothy 4:10  
[10]For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in **the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.**

Meaning God can save other people than those who believe as emphasized by using **Especially**, right? Therefore god can save unbelievers. Who are these unbelievers?

The blind who are good people as i elaborated above.

JOHN 1:1 THE WORD IS LITERALLY GOD…

Yes. It say it in a fashion that word terminology and grammar harmoniously proclaims the **word** as literally god.

In greek the word used was **theos** to mean god. It is anarthrous meaning it lacks the article **ho**or **the.**Being anarthrous then it is a qualitative noun.

What is a qualitative noun?

**“A qualitative noun is a noun (in Greek always anarthrous) whose function**  
**in the sentence is not primarily or solely to designate by assignment to**  
**a class but to ascribe by the attribution of quality,** i.e., of the  
quality or qualities that are the marks of the class designated by the  
noun. **The effect is to ascribe to that which is modified the**  
**characteristics or qualities of a class and not merely to ascribe to it**  
**membership in that class.**It is the connotive rather than the denotive  
sense that emerges. **In the sentence “Frederick is a prince” the word**  
**“prince” is either designative, marking Frederick as a member of a**  
**class, a son of a monarch, or qualitative, describing Frederick as the**  
**possessor of the superior character presumed to distinguish the son of a**  
**king.“**

Here it say:

**…The effect is to ascribe to that which is modified the**  
**characteristics or qualities of a class and not merely to ascribe to it**  
**membership in that class...**

What does it mean?

Simply, qualitative noun ascribes to the modified word such as john 1:1’s **the word** modified by the anarthrous **theos**qualities and membership in that class called **theos.**Therefore, **the word** has the qualities of **theos**or **god**and it ascribes too membership to that class called **theos**. Meaning, **the word** is a member of that class called **theos.**In short, **the word** is literally god for being ascribed membership to that class called **theos**or **god.**Much so, it has the qualities of theos.

For that simple reason then **the word**is literally god therefore its not a literal word or an intangible plan. Its a living entity called **theos**or **god.**

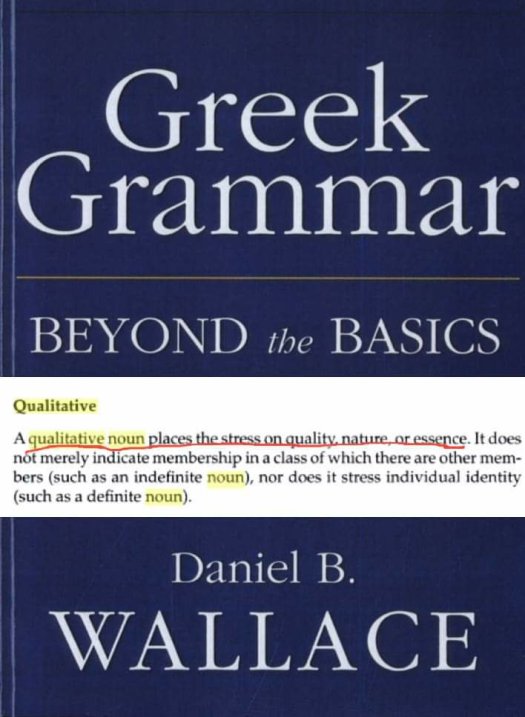
It is much emphasized by an example of qualitative noun: **prince.**

**…In the sentence “Frederick is a prince” the word**  
**“prince” is either designative, marking Frederick as a member of a**  
**class, a son of a monarch, or qualitative, describing Frederick as the**  
**possessor of the superior character presumed to distinguish the son of a**  
**king...**

Qualitative noun is either designative or qualitative. In the sentence, in the designative function, it marks the modified word **Frederick** as member of that class called **prince**therefore he is a real prince.

Likewise, **theos**as a designative for the modified word in john 1:1 marks **the word**as member of that class called **theos** making it a real god. In short, **the word** is classified as **theos.**

Here is a further clarification:



Scholar Daniel Wallace emphasized two set of qualitative noun that is:

A. Indefinite noun. It denotes membership to a class wherein there are other members.

B. Definite noun. It denotes membership to a class wherein there is only one member. It stress individual identity.

Whether **theos**is a qualitative indefinite or definite noun, it poses no problem at all. In fact, it exalts one god in three persons (indefinite noun) or **the word** being an individual god (definite noun).

In essence, **theos** as qualitative noun exalts **the word** as literal god.

Lastly,

I dont disagree that qualitative noun indicates on 3 aspect **NATURE, QUALITY OR ESSENCE**

so to take **quality** and rejects **nature** is utter bias. You have to consider **NATURE** also. In following such procedure, it literally means that **in john 1:1 the nature of the word is god**.

Here is another source: <http://www.bcbsr.com/greek/gsubs.html>

**Special Uses and Non-Uses of the Article**

**A. Anarthrous Pre-Verbal Predicate Nominatives (Involving Colwell’s Rule)**

1. Statement of the Rule: a definite nominative that precedes the verb is usually anarthrous.

2. Clarification of the Rule: the converse is not true; anarthrous preverbal PNs are usually qualitative. **theos in John 1:1c is probably qualitative (thus, not identifying the logos with the person of o theos, but stressing that their natures are the same: “What God was, the Word was” [NEB]).**

On an article posted by Dan Wallace, he said:  
**Internally (and syntactically), the absence of the article does not necessarily deny the full deity of Jesus.** “**Neither in LXX Greek nor in secular Greek,” Harris explains, “is a firm or a fine distinction drawn between the articular and the anarthrous θεός.**This judgment is confirmed, as far as Hellenistic Greek writings contemporaneous with the NT are concerned, by Meecham, who cites specific examples from the Epistle to Diognetus.”**[55](https://bible.org/article/jesus-%CE%B8%CE%B5%CF%8C%CF%82-god-textual-examination" \l "P99_39164)** More specifically, “The term θεός appears in some form 83 times. Of these 63 are articular and 20 anarthrous. **Still, it is highly improbable that the Fourth Evangelist intends any consistent distinction to be drawn between θεόςand ὁ θεός.”****[56](https://bible.org/article/jesus-%CE%B8%CE%B5%CF%8C%CF%82-god-textual-examination" \l "P100_39433)**

IS JESUS CHRIST THE VERBO OR NOT?

Folks, let us be logical as well as contextual. Below is my proof why the verbo could be no other than jesus christ.

It say:

John 1:1-3  
[1]In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, **and the Word was God.**  
**[2]The same was in the beginning with God.**  
**[3]All things were made by him;**and without him was not any thing made that was made.

With these passages, we could solicit the reality that the word **or verbo** is god. Being god then its an entity, a being. And by saying:

**…All things were made by him…**

Then he is a creator. For him to be a creator then he existed before creation. This was supported by paul:

Hebrews 1:8-10  
[**8]But unto the Son he saith**, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.  
[9]Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.  
[**10]And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:**

Therefore, the creator in the first passages who was the verbo was actually the son for god referring him this words:

**…But unto the Son he saith…**

**…And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands…**

We all know that the verbo was the one who came in the flesh and born as jesus christ. And we know as well that the son is jesus christ. **For the son and the verbo to be both creator, then they are the same person–someone that preexisted before creation for being a creator.**Evidently, the son was the verbo. Who is the son of god? We all know its jesus christ. Therefore jesus christ was the verbo.

They will of course object by mere denial. But use your mind. The son was a creator. He had preexistence. Do you mean he was not the verbo when he preexisted before creation as proven by his being creator during when the verbo was god?

This proves that the verbo is not imaginary plan but a creator bec he could be only the son who was a creator.

JESUS IS A SPIRIT IN HEAVEN

Lets begin the story from his resurrection.

**Luke 24:39**  
**[39]Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.**

On this particular timeline–a 40 days duration–jesus has a human component that is a physical human body with flesh and bones. But let us note on what procedure a resurrection must undertake. It is on this particular:

**1 Corinthians 15:44**  
**[44]It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.**

It say, after resurrection the natural body would become a spiritual body–that is a spirit. So logically, for jesus to have a physical body after resurrection implies that being raised from the dead you dont immediately become a spirit. For jesus, he wasnt a spirit for 40 days but afterwards when he ascended to heaven he become a spirit. That as clearly understood bec a physical human body cannot enter heaven as it say:

**1 Corinthians 15:50**  
**[50]Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.**

For a physical human body to enter heaven it must first be changed into a spirit as it say:

**1 Corinthians 15:51-53**  
**[51]Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,**  
**[52]In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.**  
**[53]For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.**

That change is relative to the glorious body of christ as it say:

**Philippians 3:20-21**  
**[20]For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:**  
**[21]Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.**

This glorious body of christ is a spiritual body–that is a spirit.

**1 Corinthians 15:45**  
**[45]And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.**

Meaning, before anyone could enter heaven he must become a spirit first–a christ-like spirit. This spirit has a characteristic relevant to how christ ascended to heaven and how we should view his return. It is perceptible by the naked eye as it say:

**Acts 1:11**  
**[11]Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.**

Jesus ascencion and return was by an identical reality that is as perceptible as possible–not as a human being but as a spirit with a visible nature.

**“…the last Adam was made a quickening spirit…”**

For that, then jesus is a spirit in heaven and so whenever we read passages saying he is a man at the right hand of god, then its a red flag for second thought. Its either that its a wrong translation or a misinterpretation bec how could a spirit be man? It cannot be possible.

For example:

Acts 17:31  
[31]Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness **by that man**whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

It say, jesus as a judge in judgement day is a man. It contradicts what paul confirmed earlier that he resurrected as a spirit.

**“…the last Adam was made a quickening spirit…”**

**“It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body…”**

So should we see it as indeed declarative of a human being?

No. Bec how could an individual be man when he lacks the natural prerequisite of a physical body? Jesus has no physical body:

**“…that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God…”**

Therefore, he is a spirit.

**“…the last Adam was made a quickening spirit…”**

The verse in Acts 17:31 saying he will judge as a man in judgment day is a case of mistranslation. The greek word used was **aner** to mean differently like **man, fellow or husband.**Its by the translator’s choice that uses **man**when it should have been **fellow** or **husband.**That is due to the declaration that jesus is a spirit and by the logic that he has no physical human body.

Another example:

**1 Corinthians 15:21-23**  
**[21]For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.**  
**[22]For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.**  
**[23]But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming.**

**By man came the resurrection of the dead.**This dont say that during the resurrection of the dead on the rapture christ is man bec he isnt as it say:

**“…the last Adam was made a quickening spirit…”**

We may have to use logic here. The resurrection of the dead was by one man–jesus christ. The resurrection is possible bec of him and that as realized by the catalyst of the cross.

**Romans 6:6,8**  
**[6]Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.**  
**[8]Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:**

It was by the crucifixion of jesus that just men will be resurrected for the rapture. It was by that man who shed blood on the cross. He was man. Thus when it say **by man came the resurrection of the dead**implies it as by the catalyst of the cross being a man crucified. But then he didnt remain to be man. He is a spirit.

**“…the last Adam was made a quickening spirit…”**

But objection will come like: God called those redeemed after judgment day as **men**and **people.**

**Revelation 21:3**  
**[3]And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.**

The thing is, are they natural men or natural people? They are not, right? They are spirits like jesus christ therefore they are not natural men or people. Logically, they are only called men and people but they are not actual human beings–in the natural sense of it. They are spirits.

**“…the last Adam was made a quickening spirit…”**

**“Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body,..”**

GOD IS SON OF MAN

I would like to write a short blog on the conception of god–as himself, the logos in John 1:1–

**“…and the logos was god…”**

This **logos**preexisted as the creator in Heb 1:8-10–

**“Unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hand…”**

He was in his original nature a spirit in John 4:24–

**“God is a spirit…”**

So this **logos**was god and creator–therefore a preexistent entity. He came down to earth as it say:

**Heb 10:5**

**“When he come to the world he saith, sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not but a body thou prepared for me…”**

So instead of transmutating into a human being, he rather indwells inside the human host, as clearly the **logos**who came to earth is a separate being than the prepared body thus there was no transmutation. There was an indwelling inside the human host therefore when it said in John 1:14—

“**The logos become a human being…”**

It isnt a literal transmutation but something beyond what is literally understood. It is figurative in nature to actually mean–an indwelling in the human host as further corroborated in Heb 13:8–

**“Jesus Christ, the same yesterday today and forever…”**

It speaks of the **logos**to be an immutable entity. He doesnt change or transmutate bec his being god is immutable. Therefore it clarifies the indwelling concept rather than transmutation if we are to check it further in the greek dictionary–that emphasized on the figurative notion of becoming a human being. Becoming a human being is figurative in nature which beckons the concept of indwelling rather than transmutation.

So in short, the **logos**has integrated itself with a human body–this as conceived and born of mary. The unified self that is **logos** and human body was born as jesus christ. Logically, the **logos**is the spirit component and the prepared body is the human component.

How shall we prove that mary conceived and gave birth to the **logos**indwelling in a human body?–in short, how did mary give birth to god?

Bec of this verse:

**John 3:13**  
**[13]And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.**

The son of man is in heaven after his death, crucifixion and ascencion thus in this state, he is a spirit as confirmed by paul:

**1 Corinthians 15:45**  
**[45]And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.**

So what do we have here? Jesus as the son of man in heaven is a spirit. He is therefore not a human being. He shed off his human component. Therefore, the one left born of mary is the spirit component–that as understandably to be the **logos**though his human component was changed into a glorified body it wasnt anymore the human body born of mary thus saying **son of man**has explicit essence to be the spirit component–that to be the **logos**and for the **logos**to be called **the son of man**then it gives the idea that the **logos**was born of mary. And the **logos**was god. Thus mary gave birth to god.

And he dwelt among us.

DEBUNKING JOE VENTILACIONs JOHN 1:1 TON THEOS AND HO THEOS

[The Iglesia Ni Cristo Cyberspace Watchdog](https://free.facebook.com/inactivemcgi/?refid=52&_ft_=top_level_post_id.784726665011196%3Atl_objid.784726665011196%3Athid.782791228538073&__tn__=C)**shared**[**Joe Ventilacion**](https://free.facebook.com/jventilacion?fref=nf&refid=52&_ft_=top_level_post_id.784726665011196%3Atl_objid.784726665011196%3Athid.782791228538073&__tn__=C)**‘s**[**post**](https://free.facebook.com/story.php?story_fbid=10207104070376838&id=1133761415&refid=52&_ft_=top_level_post_id.784726665011196%3Atl_objid.784726665011196%3Athid.782791228538073&__tn__=C)**.**

**DEBUNKING JOE VENTILACIONs JOHN 1:1 TON THEOS AND HO THEOS!!!**  
.(Refer to Joe’s argument at the bottom)

.  
**JOHN 1:1 AND THE WORD WAS WITH TON THEOS (THE GOD)**

Joe said that whenever TON THEOS or HO THEOS (THE GOD) is used, it refers to noone but god almighty.  
He based his conclusion from his chosen scholars view which are rather unbiblical. He picked scholars that would support his faith discarding others who were his opposite, am i correct joe? Nevertheless, it is weak, It has no clear verification either from biblical context or Greek grammar and definition.  
He quoted a Greek grammarian:

“In many instances when the definite article HO occurs before Theos, god, particular reference is made to god the father”

As you can notice, Joe was stupid to ignore that the grammarian’s view he used as basis, did not deny that HO THEOS is used for god the father but not exclusively, as it is used for god only in many instances, but not in all instances and notably, it did not say it could not be used for others, esp. Jesus, which open possibility that it could refer too, to jesus.  
JESUS IS LIKEWISE HO THEOS OR TON THEOS.

As I said, Joe failed to show that TON THEOS is exclusively for god almighty either in Greek grammar or definition or by biblical context.

Without certain basis, he still concluded, giving a weak assessment.  
He said:

“Therefore whenever we encounter in the Greek text that the word THEOS is exclusively introduced by the article HO it is referring to the father.”

The basis for his conclusion was a scholar commentary which is simply an opinion devoid of any grammatical verification that HO THEOS either by grammar or Greek definition refers ONLY to god almighty.  
Biblically though, he assumed a rather self interpreted view of JOHN 17:3 as an authoritative force to conclude HO THEOS or TON THEOS are exclusive description of god almighty.

**JOHN17:3 THE ONLY TRUE GOD**

Therefore as he assumed, there is no other true god than himself no other TON THEOS.

JOE, WHERE IS **GOD’S EXPLANATION** THAT THE ONLY TRUE GOD MEANS THERE IS NO OTHER TRUE GOD THAN HIM?

You assumed an interpretation without considering context such as 1 JOHN 5:20 which say, Jesus is the true god and eternal life.  
JESUS IS LIKEWISE HO THEOS OR TON THEOS.  
Here is the proof:

EXPLAINING JOHN17:3—THE ONLY TRUE GOD

The concept of a single God comes from this verse:

Jn 17:3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

That concept is biblically out of context. It is limited in its essence of truth thus partially as a verse john 17:3 appeared as expressing a single god concept but digging on from a more solid basis, that concept is weak.  
The concept expresses that god almighty is the only true god, and no one else, but if we are to refer on a more comprehensive basis, we come to the conclusion that such concept is shattered by the fact that jesus is too a true god.  
How is jesus a true god?

**1Jn 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come…This is the true God, and eternal life.**

**1Jn 1:2that eternal life, which was with the Father,**

**Jn 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life (eternal).**

As we can see, the true god is also the eternal life, and that eternal life is not the father but someone with him, who jesus claimed was himself, the life eternal. So rationally, jesus is the true god.  
The problem is, jesus likewise claimed the father is the only true god, how do we view it in terms of biblical harmony?  
Reconciling the verses would recommend, a necessary contextual analysis on the concept that, jesus is the true god also, which make the idea of the only true god, as not intending to really mean a single true god indeed bec if it is so, that it means a single true god, then there is a contradiction, which we know is not plausible in the bible.  
Harmony is necessary thus at this point, let us see, what was the intended meaning of the expression “the only true god”?  
When Jesus claimed the father as the only true god, he was looking up to heaven,

Jn 17:1 . **These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, a**nd said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:  
Jn 17:2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.  
Jn 17:3 **And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God,** and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

so when he said the father is the only true god, he was referring his claim to heaven, as the point wherein he want to stress the location of his subject, the father, is in heaven, so when he said, the only true god, he meant is as, the only true god in heaven—  
Or in other words, the father is the only true god left there in heaven,  
As the other true god, is on the earth.

**1Jn 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come…This is the true God, and eternal life.**

Bec how could the father be the only true god, in essence, the only single true god, when jesus , too, is the true god?  
It only means, the concept of a single god, is not actually how it was intended to mean.  
What it really means is, the only true god would refer to god’s location as the reference point of saying the only true god, meaning, the only true god would really means the only true god present in heaven.  
Or in tagalog, in essence it would mean:  
“Ang nagiisang tunay na dios na nasa langit”

That view is correct, if we want biblical harmony.  
Accept it or not, this is how the Holy Spirit taught us. How about you? How do you explain it?

EXPLAINING 1JOHN 5:20—THE TRUE GOD AND ETERNAL LIFE

1Jn 5:20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

An analytical interpretation:  
“And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding”  
What is that understanding?  
“that we may know him that is true”  
That is the father, the first true character in the verse.  
“and we are in him that is true”  
The second true character in the verse who is that? The father’s son.  
“in his Son Jesus Christ”  
So jesus Christ is the second true character in the verse.  
Why?  
Bec he is the one referred to as “we are in him”, as clarified, “IN” his son jesus Christ.

THAT WE MAY KNOW HIM THAT IS TRUE (the first true)  
WE ARE IN HIM (jesus) THAT IS TRUE  
IN HIS (first true) SON JESUS CHRIST

“This is the true God, and eternal life.”

So when it say, this is the true god and eternal life, it was referring to the son that would come and give us an understanding who is true–jesus and god!

The mere fact is, nowhere in the bible did it refer to the father as eternal life, whereas that true god is eternal life, and we see jesus as eternal life, so it’s certainly that it was referred to him as true god.

**Jn 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life (eternal)**

A scholar said:  
“The Greek of 5,20 has only the true (one) and reads literally:  
We know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding so that we know the true (one) and we are in the true (one),in his Son Jesus Christ.This (one) is the true God and eternal life.It is clear from this that the true (one) is God throughout.Christ is his Son.In the final sentence this (one) most naturally refers still to God,not to Christ,as some have suggested.”  
THE JOHANNINE EPISTLES  
BY: WILLIAM LOADER  
PAGE:79.

“In the final sentence this (one) most naturally refers still to God,not to Christ,as some have suggested”

The scholar admits that there is some who prefer in the exegetical concept of jesus Christ as true god, whether they be scholars or not, the mere fact that the scholar recognized them proves that it is an established belief for some to believe Christ is the true god.

Which between them is correct?

We in the church prefer to believe in the second option, jesus is true god and eternal life.  
Why?  
He is the eternal life, whereas, god almighty is not. Therefore jesus is the true god.

**1jn5:20 This is the true god and eternal life**  
**Jn 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life (eternal)**  
**1Jn 1:2 that eternal life, which was with the Father,**

As you can see, Jesus is the eternal life, which eternal life is with the father, suggesting that the father is not the eternal life, suggesting further that the father is not the true god in 1JOHN5:20, as that true god is also the eternal life,  
Jesus being the eternal life suggests that he is the true god.

Joe still failed to support the one true god concept by using 1COR 8:6 which say:  
BUT TO US THERE IS ONE GOD, THE FATHER OF WHOM ARE ALL THINGS…

He again assumed his position as interpreter, by his talent perhaps learned in Harvard, that is, by his self-interpretation.  
He self-interpreted it as definite single god. Bro eli soriano though, prudently considered the context that Jesus too is true god thereby concluding in harmony that one god, simply means, that there is one god who is father and from whom are all things, meaning, though there are other gods, only one god among other gods is the source of everything. Jesus is god but not the source of everything.

**Much so, more than 10 manuscripts presented jesus as “monogenes theos” or the only begotten god in john 1:18 such as p66, p75 and syriac peshitta.**

And paul corroborating it by claiming Jesus was the creator as it say in **Heb 1:8-10–**

**“Unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning laid out the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…”**

So for being the creator then it validates his being the only begotten god in john 1:18 and john 1:1 (the word was god) therefore he is a true god. For being that then the reference to the father as the only true god is put on doubt. Is he the only true god in the general scope (heaven and earth)? Where is he the true god of? In mars? Or jupiter? Or venus? Where?

Or, it only means the father is the only true god in heaven as the other true god is on earth? Meaning, he is the only true god remaining in heaven. Shouldnt we look at it that way to harmonize how jesus, too is a true god?

Still joe further stretched his theological Greek genius by saying:

“The article is frequently used to identify monadic or one of a kind nouns such as “the devil” “the sun” “the Christ”. The monadic article points out a unique object, for example, “the sun” is monadic example bec there is only one sun.  
Since the term god is monadic noun (one of a kind) it is always introduced by the article in the Greek. The monadic article points out the identity of the unique or the only true god in the second clause of JOHN 1:1.”

Look at how joe entangled his words, he said:  
“The article is frequently used to identify monadic…nouns”  
“Since the term god is monadic noun…it is always introduced by the article…”

Slip of the tongue, joe?  
**Frequently** is not similar to **always**…

Which is correct, the article is frequently or always used to introduced monadic nouns? Which? Frequently or always?

Joe, the scholar, is perhaps confused, thus to end his delusion, let us ask him,  
IS HO THEOS DEFINITELY A MONADIC NOUN, AT ALL TIMES?

joe said, the term god is monadic noun and must be introduced by the article.  
He has not shown any proof though, Greek terminology or pasugo…  
He based it, I presumed, from john 17:3 the only true god, thereby concluding god as monadic noun.

I have shown above that its false as Jesus too, is the true god thus “the god” is not monadic noun, in essence of individuality.

The article is used to introduced monadic noun is not always true, such as  
THE PRESIDENT  
It is not expressive of monadic noun, bec THE PRESIDENT is a description of all individual presidents and not exclusive to one  
Thus THE GOD, in that essence, could be a title of more than one.  
Is the term “the god” monadic or not?

In Heb1:8-9 it referred to jesus as THE GOD if we consult greek and jesus in 1JOHN 5:20 is called THE TRUE GOD, but then it isnt monadic seeing the reference was individually for jesus. The father is also THE GOD so individually there are two. Therefore “the god” could either be monadic noun or not.  
Joe admitted that HO THEOS is not always monadic by quoting a scholar, he said:

“In many instances when the definite article HO occurs before Theos, god, particular reference is made to god the father”

Meaning, if THEOS is monadic at all times, then, whenever it is used with the article HO, it should always refer to god almighty but as the scholar admits, it is not always the case, but only in many instances, and not in all instances, thus giving the reality that HO THEOS is not always monadic.

Lets say that the grammar formula of monadic nouns is true, but what guarantee that god follows it in expressing biblical syntax?

None.

COULD THEOS OR GOD BE AN ADJECTIVE TO CONFORM TO JOEs DELUSION THAT THE RIGHT TRANSLATION OF JOHN 1:1 IS “THE WORD IS DIVINE”?

here is joe:

“The term THEOS (god) in the third clause of john1:1, in the absence of the article, is functioning as an adjective..  
Are there no Greek grammarians who also advocate this position?…

The closing words of v.1 should be translated THE LOGOS WAS DIVINE. HERE THE WORD THEOS HAS NO ARTICLE THUS GIVING IT THE SIGNIFICANCE OF AN ADJECTIVE.–STRACHAN ROBERT

Joe rather preferred a scholar’s view but then let us see how his conclusion is weakened by one of his source. Joe quoted it but denying its intellectual logic that softened Joe’s conclusion that john 1:1 should have been THE LOGOS WAS DIVINE as THEOS lacks the supporting article to make it a noun.  
He quoted:

now when Greek does not use the definite article with a noun, THAT NOUN BECOMES MUCH MORE LIKE AN ADJECTIVE—BARCLAY WILLIAM…

Joe, by that scholar’s view then concocted the belief that THEOS which the scholar called as noun which becomes more like an adjective, is therefore functioning like an adjective thus properly, it should have been translated as divine, thus the third clause should have been, THE WORD IS DIVINE instead of THE WORD IS GOD.  
BUT WAIT…  
DID NOT THE SCHOLAR SAID, THE NOUN BECOMES MUCH MORE LIKE AN ADJECTIVE?

**MUCH MORE?**

Meaning, not completely an adjective?  
Therefore, it still it has traces of being a noun?

Thus rationally, the percentage of being a noun is still there, thus THEOS could either be an adjective, divine, in a greater percentage or degree as implied by saying, “MUCH MORE” or it could be a noun, god, in a lesser percentage or degree, but still, its being a noun, is not invalid  
Thus THEOS could also be noun, god…in essence, THE TRUE GOD as i indicated above.  
HOW COME?

JESUS AS THE WORD NEVER CHANGED FROM THE BEGINNING.

HEB 13: 7-8 REMEMBER THEM WHICH HAVE RULE OVER YOU, WHO HAVE SPOKEN UNTO YOU **THE “WORD OF GOD”…JESUS CHRIST THE SAME YESTERDAY, TODAY AND FOREVER…**

I have shown earlier that jesus is the true god, thus being, the same yesterday, today and forever, suggests his being true god as the same yesterday, today and forever, which is rather consistent, with john 1:1. The human body is not the same yesterday, today and forever as it was mortal but now it is immortal–A MAN BUT NOW A SPIRIT– therefore it referred to other than the human body but to the god (the word) inside the human body. That god is immutable yesterday, today and forever in terms of being the word, that is, as the truth.  
THE WORD WAS GOD...meaning he was the word–a god, yesterday, as he is forever.

By these simple hints of logic, it is concluded that Joe’s affirmation of his faith, remains a fact, that even scholars sometimes are stupid.  
No offense, Truth speaks, Jesus being in its nature as the word is god, which word–the truth is the same yesterday and forever. It produce the concept that he was forever immutable as the word or the truth, and being god, implies he is god forever. And being cognitive suggests the word as a thinking person.  
Not all scholars have the same concept of truth, oftentimes, they contradicts each other thus who knows who of them are speaking correctly? WHO OF THEM ARE REALLY LEARNED OF THE TRUTH? Only the true church knows, as it is the foundation of truth.

Lastly, joe reiterated that john 1:1 speaks of LOGOS as an idea.  
It cannot be true.

HOW COME THE WORD IS NOT AN IDEA?

BEC HE COULD TALK.

**HEB 10:5 WHEN HE COME INTO THE WORLD HE (THE WORD) SAID…..A BODY THOU HAST PREPARED FOR ME (THE WORD)**

Therefore validating the fact that the word is an entity a being who, being able to talk suggest it as a person which existed in the beginning with god as reiterated in john 1:1-2. He was not an idea bec he preexisted as a creator:

**Heb 1:8-10–**

**“Unto the son he saith…thou o lord in the beginning laid out the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hands…”**

Logically, jesus as the word, a person, is the one referred to in john 1:1-2 and being the word yesterday today and forever suggests the word being the true god is the true god even in the beginning with god is consistent when it say, the word is with god, the word is theos, theos being the true god–and that, for being a preexisting creator as illustrated above.  
.

IS THEOS AN ADJECTIVE?

Proponents of the concept that Jesus isnt god say that the 3rd clause THE WORD WAS GOD in john 1:1 cannot be understood as a literal god in reference to jesus instead the word GOD should have been an adjective to mean “divine” especially scholar Joe Ventilacion who endorses this as sort of theological truth by quoting another greek scholar Mr. Barclay who said:

“That noun (theos in john 1:1, 3rd clause) is much more like an adjective…”

The thing is, they never presented evidence how it is an adjective bec consulting James Strong’s concordance posit the reality that it is a noun by definition. Let us read.

Greek: θεός  
Transliteration: **theos**  
Pronunciation: theh’-os  
Definition: **Of uncertain affinity; a deity** especially (with **G3588**) the supreme Divinity; figuratively a magistrate; by Hebraism **very:**– X exceeding God god [-ly -ward].

Theos in its inherrent meaning is a noun by saying–**a deity**. It uses an indefinite article “a” to impute the reality of being a common noun in form. So when it said: THE WORD WAS THEOS (A DEITY) then it guarantee its grammatical and terminology in form as noun. So for being a noun, specifically a common noun by using an indefinite article “a” then the WORD is naturally god or literally god. For example, **a dog**is common noun yet it is naturally dog. Another example, **a man**is common noun yet naturally man. Etc…It follows that saying **a deity**then its naturally god. The word as god by context is a natural ang true god as supported by other texts like:

PHIL 2:6

**“who being in the MORPHE (NATURE) of god…”**

Meaning that word is naturally god, in the essence like God Almighty bec he has the nature of God and for that he was a living god and other texts emphasized preexistence before creation as he was a creator, too. Lets read.

HEB 1:8-10

**“Unto the son, he saith…”**

(What did the father say regarding the son?)

**“Thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thine hands…”**

Meaning, the son was a living god for being a creator–and this son must have been the **word**. So the word was a creator and such defines how the word was a living being before creation–a god in the same nature as his father foremost bec his being GOD is proportionally a common noun by strong’s concordance definition of THEOS. Secondly, his being creator emphasized his preexistence before there was any creation. In short, his being a god is naturally god–a creator. Thirdly, father and son have the same nature. Repost:

**“who being in the MORPHE (NATURE) of god…”**

By this simple contextual analytics we can readily infer that jesus as the word (son of god) was by himself, god–in nature and form.

Lets check another meaning for THEOS.

Greek: θεός  
Transliteration: **theos**  
Pronunciation: theh’-os  
Definition: **Of uncertain affinity; a deity** especially (with **G3588**) the supreme Divinity; figuratively a magistrate; by Hebraism **very:**– X exceeding **God** god [-ly -ward].

Another meaning for THEOS is God–a proper noun. Having these, it is conclusive to say that there are 2 possible rendering for the 3rd clause of John 1:1 and these are:

**A. And the word was God (proper noun).**

**B. And the word was a god (common noun).**

Nevertheless, nothing in the provided definitions suggest an adjective “divine” so what makes it relevant and its noun form irrelevant? As for the Strong’s concordance as standard–then nothing must discredit the noun form in as much as the definition “a deity” or “God” is standard.

In english grammar, in the clause–**and the word was God (or, a god)** God there or a god is a predicate nominative through a linking verb which is “**was**” thus it is an intransitive verb, meaning it has no direct object. So its a predicate nominative (noun). So what is the problem with being a noun?

None–as his being god is literal as i have shown above.

TIME IS GOLD–JOHN 1:1

They said–Jesus cannot be god for saying THE WORD WAS GOD in John 1:1, it is like saying TIME IS GOLD to mean not a literal gold but in aspect only of quality that is “precious” so it should mean time is precious rather than a literal gold–so, we must look at John 1:1 too in this manner. THE WORD WAS GOD cannot be a literal god but only speaking of quality that is “divine” and not a literal god so it should have been, “the word was divine…”. God is a predicate noun that acts as an adjective according to greek scholar Mr. Barclay:

“that noun is much more like an adjective…”

So for being more of an adjective then it must have been “divine” like TIME IS GOLD. A figure of speech referring to quality rather than nature.

The thing is, TIME IS GOLD isnt realistic in the empirical sense so it must be a figure of speech whereas THE WORD WAS GOD is contextually a natural god–a literal god. This is emphasized by 2 of its characteristics that is, a) he is in the nature of god (PHIL 2:6) b) he was a creator (HEB 1:8-10)

a) he is in the nature of god.

PHIL 2:6

**“who being in the MORPHE (NATURE) of god…”**

b) he was a creator.

HEB 1:8-10

**“Unto the son, he saith…”**

(What did the father say regarding the son?)

**“Thou o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thine hands…”**

In short, the word has the nature of god and he was a creator. For these to be realized then it concludes the word to be literally god bec if his nature or bodily constitution is the same as the father then he must be literally god much so as supported by his being a creator to insinuate preexistence. A creator existed before his creation. Meaning, before there was anything then there was nobody in existence except them–father, son and spirit. So he must have been literally god for such preeminence to be true.

Thus in saying–TIME IS GOLD isnt applicable on John 1:1 for his being god in essence, nature and quality must have been literally god.

DOES ETERNAL SALVATION MEANS OSAS?

Biblically, the NT taught on the narrative of salvation in such influential paradigm like ‘eternal life’ ‘eternal salvation’ ‘eternal redemption’, but should we look at this in a rather convinced and approving manner when in the modern dictionary ETERNAL is a word that capitalizes on what is unlimited that is ‘without beginning or end’? Fact is, Strong’s Concordance provided its greek term as follows:

Greek: αἰώνιος  
Transliteration: aiōnios  
Pronunciation: ahee-o’-nee-os  
Definition: From G165; perpetual (also used of past time or past and future as well): – eternal for ever everlasting world (began).  
KJV Usage: eternal (42x), everlasting (25x), the world began (with G5550) (2x), since the world began (with G5550) (1x), for ever (1x).  
Occurs: 71  
In verses: 69

There are 2 supplied definition that is:

a) ETERNAL  
b) PERPETUAL

The right definition should have been PERPETUAL bec salvation cannot be eternal, having by itself a beginning (as implied, by shedding of blood as having a beginning) whereas ETERNAL is without beginning or end. Even in the doctrinal structure of salvation, it isnt something that has no end too bec internal evidences points out that salvation could possibly be broken, breached–or, terminated like in these verses:

**Galatians 1:8  
[8]But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.**

Paul indicated the possibility of himself losing salvation as he could be accursed if he preach out of the right course. By this alone clarifies the possibility of terminal salvation.

**Hebrews 10:38-39  
[38]Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.  
[39]But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.**

It says, its possible that a just and faithful Christian can backslide (draw back), and reiterated on them in an attempt to convince them that their kind of faith isn’t reversible:

“**But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition**“

But he didnt guarantee them that such would be how they will be. Its merely a hope as in another verse, God reiterated the possibility of a saved person to be un-saved as it says:

**Revelation 3:5  
[5]He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.**

It says, a person who is saved (written in book of life) if he will overcome, God will not blot him out in the book meaning, if a saved person wont overcome (in judgment day ROM 3:4) then he will be blotted out–or, to be un-saved. This reality defeats the idea of eternal salvation so as context and logic dictates, eternal salvation is wrong. It should have been ‘perpetual life’ and ‘perpetual salvation’ as by the possibility of getting un-saved makes salvation reversible. It debunks the idea of OSAS.

Baptist Pastor Rey Ann Fuentes said: “someone who is saved cannot fall out of line or out of true faith…”

So why is that when he can be un-saved as i proven above? Think, Folks!

THE FAULTY ONENESS BELIEF ON GOD

FAULTY in the sense that it is wrong. The oneness or unitarian belief is centralized on the concept that Jesus and his father are literally one god. They are not 2 persons but 1 and that, is how it must be in doctrinal appreciation. The thing is, there are definite and certain biblical realities opposing this incredible lie such as:

**2 Corinthians 1:3**

**[3]Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;**

**FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST**is clear indication of 2 persons, the father and son. It clearly manifests that the Lord Jesus has a father and in grammatical consideration, they must be 2 distinct persons. Note, that when it said that Jesus has a father was when he was in heaven as this account is post-resurrection, and bec he was in heaven then he was not a natural man but a spirit:

1 Corinthians 15:45

[45]And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; **the last Adam a quickening spirit.**

It means, this is the time that he has no human nature so he must be god—yet he has a father. This is why he prayed to him and called him father:

**Matthew 26:39  
[39]And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.**

This construe the reality that father and son are 2 distinct persons. This is supported by the fact that both has 2 distinct will (implying mind) in as much that its clearly elaborated:

**John 6:38**

**[38]For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.**

**THE ONE WHO CAME FROM HEAVEN**has a will of his own which isn’t the father by saying: NOT MY WILL BUT YOUR WILL BE DONE. The son has a will which is not his father’s so obviously, 2 will and it suggests 2 persons having that 2 distinct will. This reality pursues on the thought that Jesus coming from heaven wasn’t his human nature bec man didnt come from heaven but someone categorically with pre-incarnation as the son of god, who being the creator of the universe existed before his humanity. This one who came from heaven with a distinct will than his father is God the son—a different person than the father. He was the creator. Lets read:

**Heb 1:8-10**

**“Unto the son, he saith…Thou, o lord in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the works of thy hand…”**

This son—who was the creator, was the one who came from heaven so he must have been another person than the father for having a distinct will than him– NOT MY WILL BUT YOUR WILL BE DONE. Therefore, any biblical conclusion you make that oppose this irreversible reality must have been faulty.

Objection may comes like: “ISAIAH 44:24 says God the father was the only creator as it says–I ALONE CREATED THE UNIVERSE BY MYSELF. So they cannot be 2 creators, right?”

The thing is, when it said I ALONE BY MYSELF it didnt specify if it is on a general scope between him and all that exists, bec its possible too that its simply between god and men (kingdoms of this world). Lets read:

2 Kings 19:15  
[15]And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, **thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.**

It says, between God and men (kingdoms of the earth) God was alone as creator, so between God and other gods–there are more than 1 creator as implied in HEB 1:8-10 that the son himself was the creator of the universe. Another objection says: “There is only one father as it says:

**Matthew 23:9  
[9]And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.**

Yet, the born child in ISAIAH 9:6 is called THE EVERLASTING FATHER, so they are literally 1 person,”

The thing is, Jesus was on earth when his father was in heaven–therefore they cannot be 1 person as much so as jesus who came from heaven strongly advocated 2 persons between father and son by saying in JOHN 6:38–NOT MY WILL BUT YOUR WILL BE DONE.

**John 6:38**  
**[38]For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.**

NOTE. His human component didn’t come from heaven. Lastly, they would say, Jesus preached one god in MARK 12:29 so its oneness. Lets quote:

Mark 12:29  
[29**]And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:**

The thing is, he didnt endorse that as a christian doctrine but if you analyze the succeeding event, he destroyed it. Lets read:

Mark 12:32,34  
[32]**And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:**  
[34]**And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.** And no man after that durst ask him any question.

Christ called the monotheist as ‘YOU ARE NOT FAR FROM THE KINGDOM…’ meaning, a monotheist is not yet inside the kingdom so he must have been an outsider suggesting–unsaved yet.

**Part III--CORRUPTED BIBLE, SO WHAT?**

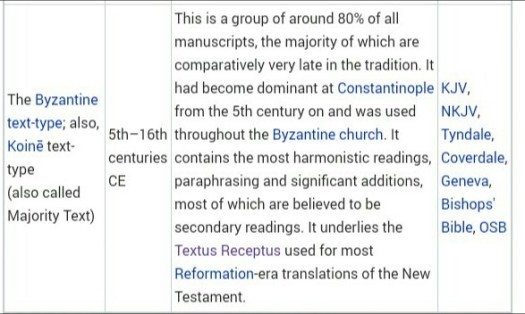
IS THE BIBLE CORRUPTED?

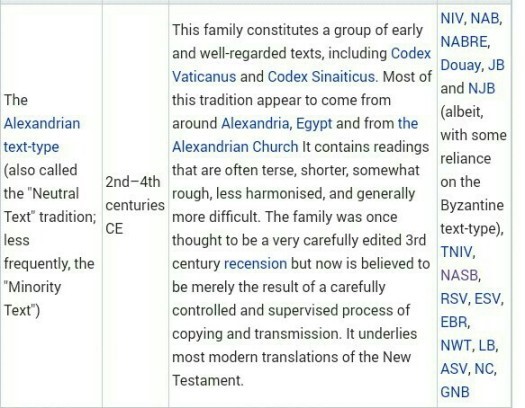
Yes. Its possible.

The fact is, nowhere did god standardize any bible as the correct inspired book. Nowhere did god guarantee any book or any set of manuscripts as the standard basis of faith. The only thing he guaranteed was there would be a writing of god gathered as one collective writing as it say:

**ISAIAH 34:16 Seek ye out of the “sepher” (writing) of the lord and read. None of it shall fail. None shall want an additional one…his spirit it hath gathered them.**

Historically, the gathering of the writing of god happened when biblical manuscripts were gathered. The writing of god were interspersed among erroneous text. Through the process called textual criticism, they sorted out the gathered manuscripts and as a result brought out the prevalent two text type in use today, the alexandrian text type and byzantine text type. These two text type varies in doctrinal form in some aspect so logically, they are not equally the same but are different in terms of context. The different bibles found in these text types could be read below:





The writing of god though could still be found among them. **Its possible that these text types: alexandrian and byzantine were corrupted but still interspersed among these possible corrupted verses were the correct text that when sorted out through the guidance of the holy spirit could provide a complete narrative from genesis to revelation. This is the writing of god gathered among the possibly corrupted texts, the uncorrupted verses interspersed among the corrupted verses that when sorted out makes up the complete writing of god.**We do the sorting out through selective method, picking correct uncorrupted verses from the different corrupted bible. In that way, we could complete the genesis to revelation narrative by choosing uncorrupted verses. These chosen uncorrupted verses makes up the writing of god prophesied to be gathered as one collective sepher (writing). These are one collective writing not bec they are one set of document but one writing interspersed in varied documents in the sense that, they comprise a narrative that is one in essence, the truth.

**Therefore, the prophesied writing of god are the correct texts interspersed among corrupted text of the different text type, the Alexandrian and byzantine.**

So if the bible was possibly corrupted, the writing of god found in these different corrupted bible, the sorted out correct verses, were obviously never been corrupted but were officially through the guidance of the holy spirit been accepted in its integral form as the writing of god.

**So if the bible is corrupted, the sepher (writing) of god is not!**

Below is an overview how the bible is possibly corrupted unless of course, if there is a single standard correct bible which in fact is undecided. Byzantine text type including Textus Receptus of KJV has addition like Mark 16:9-20. Alexandrian text type which includes NIV has corrections and missing texts in its roster. By this, i could say, biblical corruption is very likely.

**All extant manuscripts of all text-types are at least 85% identical** and most of the variations are not translatable into English, such as word order or spelling. When compared to witnesses of the Western text-type, Alexandrian readings tend to be shorter; and are commonly regarded as having a lower tendency to expand or paraphrase. **Some of the manuscripts representing the Alexandrian text-type have the Byzantine corrections made by later hands (Papyrus 66, Codex Sinaiticus, Codex Ephraemi, Codex Regius, and Codex Sangallensis)**.[[5]](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type#cite_note-5)**When compared to witnesses of the Byzantine text type, Alexandrian manuscripts tend:**

**to have a larger number of abrupt readings — such as the shorter ending of the**[**Gospel of Mark**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gospel_of_Mark)**, which finishes in the Alexandrian text at Mark 16:8 (“.. for they were afraid.”) omitting verses Mark 16:9-20**; [Matthew 16:2b–3](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Matthew_16:2b%E2%80%933), John 5:4; [John 7:53-8:11](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jesus_and_the_woman_taken_in_adultery);

Omitted verses: Matt 12:47; 17:21; 18:11; Mark 9:44.46; 11:26; 15:28; Luke 17:36; Acts 8:37; 15:34; 24:7; 28:29.[[6]](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type#cite_note-6)

In Matthew 15:6 omitted η την μητερα (αυτου) (or (his) mother) — א B D copsa;[[7]](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type#cite_note-7)

In Mark 10:7 omitted phrase και προσκολληθησεται προς την γυναικα αυτου (and be joined to his wife), in codices Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, Athous Lavrensis, 892, [**ℓ**48](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lectionary_48), [syr](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Syriac_Sinaiticus%22%20/o%20%22Syriac%20Sinaiticus)[s](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Syriac_Sinaiticus), goth.[[8]](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type#cite_note-8)

Mark 10:37 αριστερων (left) instead of ευωνυμων (left), in phrase εξ αριστερων (B Δ 892v.l.) or σου εξ αριστερων (L Ψ 892\*);[[9]](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type#cite_note-9)

In Luke 11:4 phrase αλλα ρυσαι ημας απο του πονηρου (but deliver us from evil) omitted. Omission is supported by the manuscripts: Sinaiticus, B, L, f1, 700, vg, syrs, copsa, bo, arm, geo.[[10]](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type#cite_note-10)

In Luke 9:55-56 it has only στραφεις δε επετιμησεν αυτοις (but He turned and rebuked them) — Shape {\mathfrak {P}}45 Shape {\mathfrak {P}}75 א B C L W X Δ Ξ Ψ 28 33 565 892 1009 1010 1071 Byzpt Lect

to display more variations between parallel [synoptic](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Synoptic_Gospels) passages — as in the Lukan version of the [Lord’s Prayer](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lord%27s_Prayer) (Luke 11:2), which in the Alexandrian text opens “Father.. “, whereas the Byzantine text reads (as in the parallel Matthew 6:9) “Our Father in heaven.. “;

to have a higher proportion of “difficult” readings — as in Matthew 24:36 which reads in the Alexandrian text “But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father only”; whereas the Byzantine text omits the phrase “nor the Son”, thereby avoiding the implication that Jesus lacked full divine foreknowledge. Another difficult reading: Luke 4:44.

The above comparisons are tendencies, rather than consistent differences. Hence there are a number of passages in the [Gospel of Luke](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gospel_of_Luke) where the Western text-type witnesses a shorter text — the [Western non-interpolations](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Western_non-interpolations). **Also there are a number of readings where the Byzantine text displays variation between synoptic passages, that is not found in either the Western or Alexandrian texts — as in the rendering into Greek of the Aramaic last words of Jesus, which are reported in the Byzantine text as “Eloi, Eloi..” in Mark 15:34, but as “Eli, Eli..” in Matthew 27:46.**

Modern critical texts[[edit](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Byzantine_text-type&action=edit&section=12)]

[Karl Lachmann](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Karl_Konrad_Friedrich_Wilhelm_Lachmann) (1850) was the first New Testament textual critic to produce an edition that broke with the Textus Receptus, relying mainly instead on manuscripts from the [Alexandrian text-type](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type). **Although the majority of New Testament textual critics now favor a text that is**[**Alexandrian**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type)**in complexion, especially after the publication of**[**Westcott**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brooke_Foss_Westcott)**and**[**Hort**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fenton_John_Anthony_Hort%22%20/o%20%22Fenton%20John%20Anthony%20Hort)**‘s**[**edition**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Westcott-Hort)**, there remain some proponents of the Byzantine text-type as the type of text most similar to the autographs. These critics include the editors of the Hodges and Farstad text (cited below), and the**[**Robinson**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maurice_A._Robinson)**and Pierpont text. Depending on which modern critical text is taken as an exemplar of the Alexandrian text-type, then this will differ from the Hodges and Farstad text in around 6,500 readings (Wallace 1989).**

**To give a feel for the difference between the Byzantine form of text and the**[**Eclectic**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Textual_criticism#Eclecticism)**text, which is mainly Alexandrian in character, of 800 variation units in the**[**Epistle of James**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Epistle_of_James)**collected by the**[**Institute for New Testament Textual Research**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Institute_for_New_Testament_Textual_Research)**, the Byzantine and Eclectic texts are in agreement in 731 of the places (a rate of 92.3%). Many of the 69 disagreements involve differences in word order and other variants that do not appear as translatable differences in English versions. According to the preface to the**[**New King James Version**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_King_James_Version)**of the Bible, the**[**Textus Receptus**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Textus_Receptus%22%20/o%20%22Textus%20Receptus)**, the**[**Alexandrian text-type**](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandrian_text-type)**and the Byzantine text-type are 85% identical (that is, of the variations that occur in any manuscript, only 15% actually differ between these three).**

HOW COME THE BIBLE IS CORRUPTED?

(My personal commentary)

When i said “corrupted” i mean it in the sense of being altered. Meaning, the original messages was changed to mean differently. The texts were altered. This excludes addition that doesnt change the meaning of a particular verse.

Literally, there are various bible under 3 text-types. The first is western text type. The second is Byzantine text type. The third is Alexandrian text type.

The bible i am going to present is the King James Bible.

I believe the KJV’s greek texts is 98% authentic and 2% addition. In matters of textual integrity i believe that 98% of its text conforms to the original and 2% mostly on added texts.

Lets study it by its two parts: old and new testament.

The KJV’s old testament in hebrew is from the Leningrad codex. It is a masoretic text written on 10th century AD. We have no problem with this as it was verified to be authentic text as confirmed by the Dead Sea Scrolls dated to be from 200BC-100AD. Look at how distant were these in terms of duration. It has a 1200 years gap yet as scholars discovered, these two set of document were amazingly identical.

Therefore, KJV’s hebrew old testament is authentic by virtue of textual similarity to the oldest old testament text found in the Dead Sea scrolls. So we have no problem with that. So the subject matter under question of corruption is therefore on the latter document—the greek new testament.

It was said that it was corrupted bec it has a single line of transmission that necessitates human errors seeing it was copies from copies from copies from copies etc… that took centuries of copying method. Errors manifests as 5800+ greek manuscripts discovered were tainted with textual variants. Meaning, there were great discrepancies among same verses as scholars believe, there are no two manuscripts of the same verse that are equally the same.

But that concept of a single line of transmission is just a guess bec it is possible too that multiple line of transmission that stress the reality of transmitted correct texts may be what really transpired. That is the reason there are textual variants. These variants comprises of correct texts and erroneous texts. Therefore among these 5800+ text are correct texts. Of course, that is the thought bec it is impossible that all documents are corrupted, right? There could be some correct texts from a line of correct transmission. That is a possibility as there are prophetic texts with it that is consistent with historical reality therefore necessitates the thought that there were correctly transmitted texts among the errors.

Now lets return to the KJV’s greek new testament, how was it consolidated?

Erasmus, the creator of KJV if im not mistaken picked some of the Byzantine text type manuscripts he used for his greek documents. Byzantine text types are late period manuscripts, i presume to be from 4th century AD to 12th century AD. He chose these as primary texts for his Textus Receptus–his greek new testament. The problem is, these manuscripts have textual variants. Textual variants in the sense that these are textual variation or texts that differ.

Erasmus sorted out what he thought were correct texts and consolidated it as his greek new testament. The problem is, what guarantee that what texts he chose are indeed correct texts?

We cannot say right?

So we have no way to ascertain any alteration therein. I believe that 2% errors is in matters of addition like Mark 16:9-20 etc… but other than added verses there is no manifestation of any altered texts in such that the meaning is altered.

How do i know then that 2% were addition?

Firstly, bec these verses contradict other parts of the bible. Secondly, these verses were missing in the early manuscripts like codex sinaiticus and others as well.

How do i know its 98% authentic?

We have already the greek text online and in apps and we have an accompanying greek dictionary–strongs concordance of 1890–so we could freely check on these used greek texts and examine if they were translated correctly or not. And in the KJV’s english translation, we could find some minimal mistranslations. This is the case bec a greek word used may have multiple definition that gives confusion which of these multiple definition may be used in place of the greek word.

For example:

In Luke 14:26, it says:

“If any man come to me, and **hate** not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.”

The word in emphasis is **hate**which has a greek root word **miseo.**This greek word has two meanings namely: “to hate” or “to love less”. The translator used “to hate”. I believe this is a mistranslation as it contradicts context. I believe the right translation is “to love less”.

So really, mistranslation is possible in this way but with regards to greek texts, nothing has certified any altered texts in it but its possible that there is alteration due to the fact of textual variants.

But other than that, alteration cannot be proven.

Bec if meanings were altered, its quite skeptical how fulfilled prophecies in it were intact despite the fact of alleged random corruption?

How come these fulfilled prophecies were never altered? It makes biblical alteration doubtful. Undermining the 2% addition, im in particular about alteration in text and meaning, bec in such case its doubtful that KJV’s 98% has in it major alteration seeing how fulfilled prophecies were never altered in terms of texts and messages.

How come fulfilled prophecies were never altered?

This reality stressed on the thought that its too possible that there was really no biblical alteration in terms of manuscript integrity of KJV’s Greek and Hebrew texts.

Here are some of the fulfilled prophecies:

**John 4:19-21**

**[19]The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.**

**[20]Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.**

**[21]Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.**

**Mark 13:1-2**

**[1]And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!**

**[2]And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.**

**Matthew 24:4-7**

**[4]And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.**

**[5]For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.**

**[6]And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.**

**[7]For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.**

**1 Timothy 4:1-3**

**[1]Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;**

**[2]Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;**

**[3]Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.**

**2 Timothy 3:1-7**

**[1]This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.**

**[2]For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,**

**[3]Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,**

**[4]Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;**

**[5]Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.**

**[6]For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,**

**[7]Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.**

And many others more…..

If biblical corruption is a reality, how come these particular valid prophecies were not corrupted? It muddles any thought of corruption. It makes corruption doubtful.

On second thought, i believe KJV is 98% authentic and 2% addition and mistranslation. So what shall we do about it now?

We keep the 98% intact and the 2% we discard.

Or if ever we discover altered texts that altered the meaning of a particular verse, we replace it with another reliable verse from other biblical greek documents. In this way, we still have a complete scripture though it could only be in knowledge and not as a single book bec in the long run, this is just my personal concept.

Do you think this is not God’s way?

YES, THE BIBLE IS CORRUPTED BUT WHICH PART?

Muslims are trying to discredit the bible, saying it was corrupted but can they specify on which part in particular is corrupt? I will give an example.

Are these verses corrupted? Can you prove? Lets read.

Genesis 14:18-20  
[18]And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of ****the most high God.****  
****[19]And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God****, possessor of heaven and earth:  
[20]And blessed be****the most high God,****which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

This is a narrative by prophet moses and in saying ****most high god**** is comparatively on multiple gods of the same nature–and kind. So this is a comparison between divine gods probably: father, son and spirit. In using the adverb ****most****indicates a comparison of persons of the same kind according to grammar.

**ADVERB** [ADVERB adjective/adverb]

You use ****most**** to indicate that someone or something has a greater amount of a particular quality than most other things of its [kind](https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/kind).

So these verses confirmed the reality of multiple divine gods–in that nature and kind like god almighty.

How about the next verse? Is it corrupted? Can you prove it?

Deuteronomy 10:17  
[****17]For the LORD your God is God of gods,**** and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

For saying, the father is god of gods is recognizing the reality of multiple gods. Even, moses was a god. Lets read.

****Exodus 7:1****  
****[1]And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.****

Even some particular humans are gods.

Psalms 82:1,6-7  
[1](A Psalm of Asaph.) God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; ****he judgeth among the gods.****  
****[6]I have said, Ye are gods;****and all of you are children of the most High.  
[****7]But ye shall die like men,**** and fall like one of the princes.

These human gods judge with the father as it says: ****he judgeth among the gods.****So these cannot be false gods.

The question arises: are these verses corrupted? Bec if not then it fosters to the concept that there are multiple true gods. Note how these verses were a narrative by prophets of god so these must be true. For being true–then, its a reality that there are multiple true gods. It makes islam false, right? Bec islam is emphatic on a single god.

So are these verses corrupted or not?

If you cannot tell–then, you cannot guarantee that islam is the true religion bec having no fabric of certainty would give doubt as to whether islam is true or not.

How is that?

Bec if you cannot tell if these verses are corrupted or not, then we cannot tell if its reality that there are multiple true gods or not. It could be true that there are multiple true gods. It could be false. So there is no guarantee of islamic monotheism bec there is no certainty of it having the possibility that multiple true gods are real. Therefore, there is no guarantee that islam is true. Bec what if its not corrupt? Then it makes islam false bec these verses foster to the reality of multiple true gods.

How did you know these verses are corrupted?

They will say, “bec allah said quran is the criterion of what is right or wrong therefore anything that opposes quran must be corrupted…”

The thing is, what if allah is lying?

They will say, “he cannot be lying bec his words contain quranic miracles or scientific miracles that cannot possibly be from a human being…”

The thing is–were these quranic miracles indeed from him? What if it was from the biblical god?

On this note, i have to ask again. Are these verses i will provide corrupted or not? Lets read.

Deuteronomy 13:1-3  
[****1]If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,****  
****[2]And the sign or the wonder come to pass,**** whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;  
[****3]Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you,**** to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

It says, god almighty is proving or testing you if you love him through signs and wonders (miracles) emanating from the false prophet. By saying, he proves you through signs and wonders indicate that he gave these signs and wonders to the false prophet. Biblically, muhammad is a false prophet giving off quranic miracles therefore its as if the biblical god is saying that he gave these quranic miracles to muhammad. So the question stands: is Deut 13:1-3 corrupted or not?

Can you tell?

If not, then its possible that its a true scripture. If its a true scripture–then, the biblical god must have been the one who gave muhammad the quranic miracles in particular and not allah. Therefore, allah cannot be the true god anymore bec nothing proves his deity. No quranic miracle proves his deity.

So what guarantee then that islam is the true religion having the possibility that allah cannot be the true god?

So i have to ask again: are these verses corrupted?

Is Gen 14:18-20 corrupted?

Is Deut 10:17 and Exo 7:1 corrupted?

Is Psalms 82:1,6 corrupted?

Is Deut 13:1-3 corrupted?

If you cannot tell which of these are corrupted then it open for possibility that multiple true gods are real and the possibility that the biblical god is true god for giving the quranic miracles. It makes allah a false god for having no quranic miracles to prove his deity.

If this is so–what guarantee that islam is the true religion?

KJV IS 98% CORRECT TEXTS

Yes—admittingly, this is just my estimate but I know there are provable evidences that some verses in KJV are either mistranslations and interpolations. But it was just a small portion, otherwise I believe it is majorly correct texts. The basis of the KJV translation are manuscripts which are basically called the Byzantine text type or the majority text, it is the most-number of acquired manuscripts that bear the Byzantine description. NT were based from Textus Receptus and OT were based from Codex Leningrad—a Hebrew codex which is the oldest complete OT manuscript. I believe that the KJV is the best bible the world has to offer in that effort to have a religious integrity that guaranteed for truth, and correct biblical transmission.

How did I know that KJV is almost perfect as a book of truth?

By the guidance of the holy spirit—he revealed correct texts, progressively.  
Philippians 2:13  
[****13]For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure****.

****John 16:13****  
****[13]Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.****

Now, let me show you some errors in KJV which I believe makes up part of the 2% invalid texts. Here goes.  
  
A. MARK 16: 9-20  
Scholars agree that these verses are interpolations. As per merits of textual credibility—it failed. It has errors. Let me show you:  
**Mark 16:9,15-18**

**[**9]Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.****  
**(Jesus never rose early at the first day of the week but rather on the 2**nd sabbath after his death. I have evidence here:  
<https://christianwatchdog.wordpress.com/2017/04/16/jesus-rose-on-a-sabbath/>)

****[15]And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.****  
****(Preaching the gospel to every creature is ridiculous as you have to preach to animals which animals are not compatible to human mind and understanding so how could they understand? Its clearly an error.)****

****[16]He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.****  
**(Unbelievers shall be damned is another error as jesus taught that blindness (lacking understanding) in a man merits for his salvation as he is blind. These could be unbelievers, so how come they shall be damned? Lets read:**  
****John 9:41****

[41]Jesus said unto them,****If ye were blind, ye should have no sin:****but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.)

****[17]And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;****  
**(The sign of a believer is that he can speak in tongues, so it includes generally all believers which opposes Paul:**  
****1 Corinthians 12:28-31****  
****[28]And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.****  
****[29]Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?****  
****[30]Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?****  
****[31]But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.****  
**These are questions that are logically correlated with the same answer as implied. Not all are apostles. Not all are prophets. Not all are teachers so it follows that not all are speakers with tongues or healers. It is an error in context.**

Moreover, Paul indicated that not all Christians speak in tongues:

1 Corinthians 14:5

[5]****I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied****: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

Paul likes that if possible, all speak in tongues meaning, not all Christians have the abilities to speak in tongues. Paul also reiterated that some speak in tongues and not all. Lets read:  
**1 Corinthians 12:10**

**[10]To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:**  
  
It opposed the aforementioned issue.)

****[18]They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.****  
**(One of the sign to know who are true believers is they can heal the sick, meaning if you cannot do it then you are not a true believer. This is an error in the empirical sense bec it is noteworthy that no religious sect around the world has its full members as healers of the sick. Clearly an error bec its inapplicable.)**

On this note, MARK 16:9-20 as a questionable set—is biblically shown to have contradicted the other aspect of the bible and even reality thus it cannot be dependable. Fact is, many scholars considered it as interpolation.

****B. JOHN 8:1-11****  
**An account of a woman caught in the act of adultery which the jews attempted to stone to death whereas Jesus countered and said: ‘he who have no sin cast the first stone’. This, too is an error—an interpolation bec in context Jesus has no sin yet he wasn’t stoning the woman. So clearly an error.**

****C. A MISTRANSLATION:****  
****1 Peter 3:18-20****  
****[18]For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:****  
****[19]By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;****  
****[20]Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.****

It says, that when Christ was dead he went to the prison of spirits and preached to them. Its sort of giving the spirits of the dead a chance for salvation through preaching which is questionable bec the Greek term used has plenty of definition like: ****herald, proclaim, preach****. I believe its rather ****herald****or****proclaim**** that is correct than preach, bec if he heralded his victory—it isn’t giving them chances for salvation bec during this time, they are simply waiting for judgment day:  
Hebrews 9:27  
[****27]And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:****

Meaning, giving chances of salvation isn’t an issue after death bec the dead are simply waiting for judgment day. Clearly, a mistranslation.

These 3 errors I presented are just part of the few errors KJV have. There are other mistranslations I didn’t present or some I even overlooked but minor in essence. Other than these errors of 2% quantity are correct texts. And with these 98% correct texts in KJV are what must be considered as scripture—and these are not contradictions. I guarantee, there are no errors in the 98% correct texts.

Note. This is just my personal estimate.

CORRUPTED BIBLE, SO WHAT?

Let me make a short commentary which i believe should be logical enough as how laymen like me should have appraised reality for an explicit exegesis.

Let me begin.

Yes, we dont have any preserved manuscripts in that nature revered as original. We have the masoretic text for Old testament as verified to by the dead sea scrolls as being 95% identical. This transmission has a gap of 1000 years and despite the gap, we can see it was correctly transmitted.

But then reality speaks, correct transmission doesnt guarantee authenticity unless verified by an original document. We dont have such document.

Moreover, the new testament have different versions in greek and aramaic like textus receptus of KJV and nestle-aland greek of NIV and the new testament aramaic bible etc… These are variances of the new testament which indicates that possibly, these were corrupted. Just possibly, i dont say it is.

Still, no original bible is here to validate anything. So should the bible be unreliable having no original?

I dont think so.

God never endorsed any particular book as basis of faith. He never endorsed any bible for that matter. What he endorsed was what isaiah called ****“the writing of god”****in Isaiah 34:16 to determine by the measuring stick: ****gathered****and ****independent.****Meaning, a gathered writing of god. This could only refer to the biblical manuscripts.

For the new testament, we have 5800+ fragmentary or whole greek manuscripts gathered and these were having variants, meaning, a conglomeration of correct texts and erroneous texts.

This could only construe one thing: that the so called ****“writing of god”****were the correct texts interspersed among the 5800+ greek manuscripts. You have to use logic. A writing of god cannot be errors, right?

So how is this relevant?

It is in this matter. Of all the gathered manuscripts from hebrew, greek and aramaic etc… we could find in it scattered randomly within its very pages traces of god.

What are traces of god?

These are messages of god sent with the capability to prove that god exists and proving he sent these messages.

What are these?

These were advance knowledge in forms of fulfilled prophecies known before it ever happened as corroborated by history and likewise bible science known before its discovery by mainstream science. These are advance knowledge to have proven that the one who sent these messages was an entity proven by it as god. So these traces of god proves god exists and thereby proving by it that he sent messages.

So how is that relevant?

Clearly, it impose on the reality that god sent messages. So even without an original manuscript we could still determine that god have sent messages.

So how is the ****“writing of god”****be validated without an original manuscript?

Though what we have today are an assortment of different bible in different archaic language that may have possibly been corrupted, we know that parts of these are correct texts as proven by the incorruptible presence of the traces of god.

So how can we determine what god have sent without an original copy?

In this matter, we may have to use logic. If god sent messages as evident by the traces of god in it, should he have it be known or not? Logically, he would and that as a precursor of what christians believe as ****divine guidance.**** Yes, logically, divine guidance would be instrumental for us to know which messages as a whole did god sent despite the possibility of corrupted text. Meaning, by divine guidance we sort out correct texts from these allegedly corrupted bibles to have for ourselves a complete scripture as separate from the corruption.

This is what i mean by god not endorsing a bible. He endorsed his writing–the correct texts we sorted out from different bibles for a complete scripture.

So even without an original manuscript we still have the authority to establish an incorruptible complete scripture, that as by the logic: ****if god sent messages, he would let it be known.****That as we know it to be divine guidance.

If god sent messages in the bible, logically he would somehow preserve it, right? Indeed he preserved his writing–the correct texts interspersed within the pages of the corrupted bible. What guarantee that there was scriptural preservation?

Evidently bec the traces of god in it were preserved as hint that god preserved his messages. We only should selectively sort it out from the bible.

**Epilogue**

We know that Greek manuscripts of the bible are old and prone to wear and tear, and for being centuries-old writing materials must have been physically weak, so one thing is obvious: **nobody can alter or corrupt ancient manuscripts bec doing it might compromise the material**, so on that note these manuscripts are preserved and intact wherein the variants it have are preserved as well. That is not biblical corruption actually but textual variations/variants. What do we have here? The preservation of possibly correct and erroneous texts, mixed in those fragmented manuscripts. We have to note that indeed there are correct texts in it bec we can read traces of God in the translations which have never a sign of corruption. The reality of correct texts in it gives us a hopeful turn that God may have preserved his message actually in a rather profound and cryptic manner by scattering it as correct texts amidst the errors. We simply, need to extract it in selective manner—through the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

They said, no 2 same verses in the manuscripts are completely identical. Yes, but the thing is, 1 of these verses may have been correct text, and with such possibility gives us the concept of God’s preserving his message this way, that is, 1 each of same verses in the manuscripts is correct text thereby such procedure corroborates the reality of scriptural preservation. God preserved his message this way—and thus, as a church we trace these correct texts contextually and logically through selective means thereby producing for us a complete scripture.

Lastly, how do we determine which of KJV is 98% correct texts and 2% corrupt texts?

Simple. God laid down the basic parameter to know which of the bible is preserved scripture as he said:

**Proverbs 8:6-9**  
**Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.**  
**For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.**  
**All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.**  
**They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.**

That is wisdom speaking, meaning wisdom isn’t froward or perverse so it has no contradiction in it. That fosters the reality of internal harmony—the criteria to know correct texts and preserved scripture meaning internal texts must have no logical contradictions. Biblically, correct texts are determined through internal harmony.

Thank you.